



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

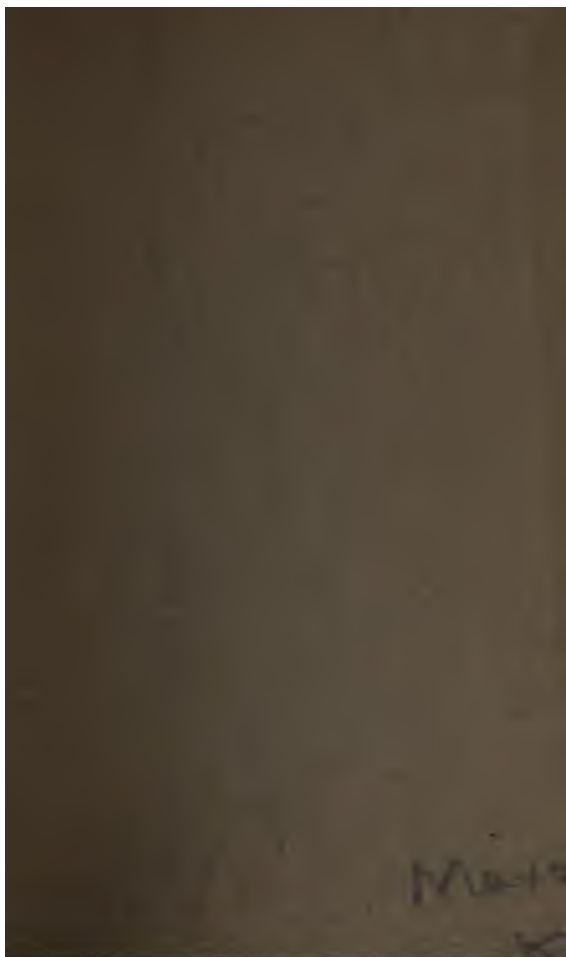
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

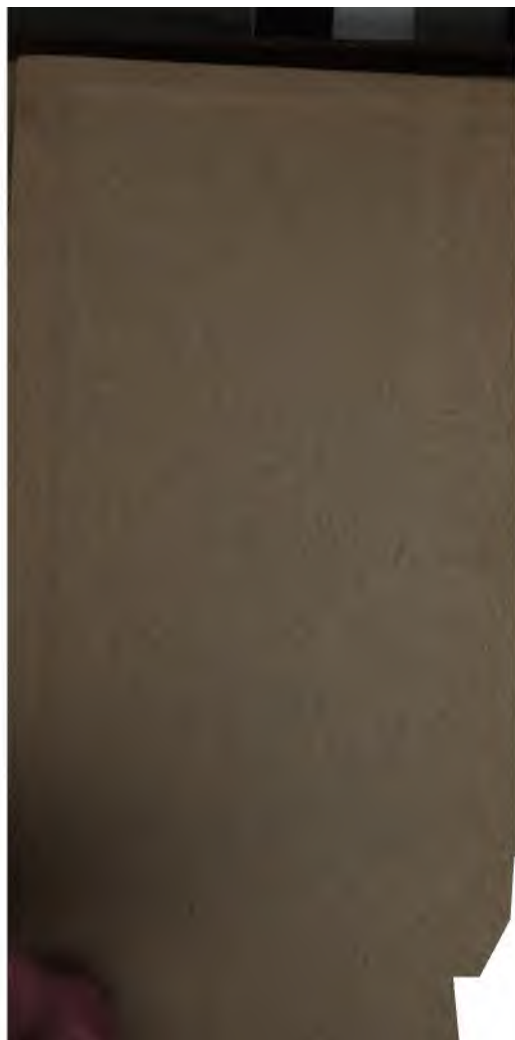
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Robert Lenoir
NEW YORK









HISTORICAL ACCOUNT
OF THE MOST CELEBRATED
VOYAGES,
TRAVELS, AND DISCOVERIES,
FROM THE
TIME OF COLUMBUS
TO THE
PRESENT PERIOD.

"Hic sunt leges: tota cetera scilicet sunt." *Quid.*

BY WILLIAM MAJOR, LL.D.

VOL. XVII.

L O N D O N

PRINTED FOR R. NEWBURY,
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD.

1797.



CONTENTS OF VOL. XVII.

<i>TOUR through the northern Parts of Europe ; particularly Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Petersburgh ; performed in the year 1774, by Nathaniel Wraxall, Esq. interspersed with some occasional Remarks,</i>	- -	Page 1
<i>Travels in Portugal, chiefly relative to Society and Manners in that Country, by Arthur William Costigan, Esq. interspersed with additional Remarks and Descriptions, from Twiss, &c.</i>		155
<i>Journey from Fort Prince Wales, in Hudson's Bay, to the Northern Ocean, for the Discovery of Copper Mines and a North-west Passage, performed between the Years 1769 and 1772, by Mr. Samuel Hearne,</i>	- -	241

3

TOUR THROUGH
THE
NORTHERN PARTS OF EUROPE,
PARTICULARLY
COPENHAGEN, STOCKHOLM,
AND
PETERSBURGH,

Performed in the Year 1774,

By *NATHANIEL WRAXALL, Esq.*

INTERSPERSED WITH SOME OCCASIONAL REMARKS.

THE ingenious author of this tour is so well known, that it is unnecessary, in the present day, to give any particulars respecting him; posterity will be at no loss to distinguish him among those who have contributed to inform or amuse the public, by his various valuable publications.

The present tour, which, in order of time, precedes that through France in our last volume, is written on the same plan, and possesses the same merit. To preserve uniformity, and at the same time to do justice to the author, we have therefore given both in the same manner.

Mr. Wraxall's object on this occasion was to visit the three northern capitals and to describe the prominent features of each. He has not, however, been inattentive to objects which solicit the regard of an educated traveller. He has neither encumbered his narrative with details, which more properly belong to history and geography; nor omitted any view of the scenes through which he passed, which was likely to afford entertainment or instruction.

We commence our acquaintance with Wraxall, as he was about to land on the island of Zealand, and as far as circumstances allow, adopt the easy and elegant mode of description.

April 19th, 1774, about sun-rise, I landed at Elsinoor: it was a cold day, though cold. I presented my letters of introduction to Mr. Fenwick, the English consul, who received me very politely; and as he was engaged with a multitude of business, he requested me to attend me over the castle of Cronborg.

This fortress stands at the narrowest part of the Sound, and was probably intended to command its entrance; but it appears doubtful whether it would answer this purpose against a resolute enemy. It is a noble pile, built early in the sixteenth century by Christian IV. and was then often used as the royal residence. It is of a square form, and within is a fine quadrangle. The turrets at the corners are very superb, and in the most improved style of Gothic architecture. There were shewn several large apartments, which were all denominated the king's: there is, however, in them royal, except some gilt chairs of equal antiquity with the castles, and several daubings of kings mounted on white horses.

ms had humanity and politeness enough to
gn his, during her stay, as the royal apartments
re not fit to be inhabited at the inclement sea-
of the year when she was committed here ;
do they appear capable of being made com-
table at any season.

While I was surveying the court below, a poor
e * fettered, came up, and taking off his cap,
ressed me in French : I was charmed to meet
h any thing with which I could converse ; for
Danish sentinel who accompanied me could
y transmit his ideas in his own language,
ich to me was perfectly unintelligible. I there-
e entered into conversation with the French
live, and asked him, if he was here when the
en Matilda was confined ? Ah ! Monsieur,
he, I saw her every day ; I had the honour
urn the spit for her majesty's dinner ; she even
mised to endeavour to procure me my liberty.
fure you, added he warmly, she was the most
iable princess in the world. I could not resist the
e of his compliment to an English and an in-

but the prospect from the roof is beautiful beyond expression: it looks down on the town of Helsingør and castle of Cronenberg, and commands beyond these the sound and coast of Sweden for a vast way. The town of Helsingborg in Sweden which is exactly opposite, forms a fine object.

I peeped into the Danish church here; and was carried up to the high altar, which was entirely covered with a curtain. I expected a Correggio or a Raphael, thus guarded. However, on drawing aside the veil, I found it was only a collection of saints, martyrs, and apostles, in wood or alto relievo, all dressed out in gold leaf, with king Christian V. in the middle of them, who seemed to stare like a man in amazement; probably, at finding himself in such company. I was disappointed, and yet could not help smile at my mistake. On turning round, I found myself surrounded by a number of yellow-haired boys and girls, who had formed themselves in a semi-circle to look at the stranger. I was much pleased to look at them, as they could not look at me; and selecting one of the girls, whose *yeux blondins* hung down on her neck in lovely disorder, and whose whole figure was a beautiful miniature, for she appeared to be only about eleven years of age, I went up to her, and presented her with a silver. The "*detur pulchrum*" was not more legibly written by the hand of nature on Paris's apple, than it was on my silver; but my goddess was too young, too innocent, to interpret it.

Mr. Fenwick's agreeable company and

definable somewhat, apparently begot upon a cart, and partaking very much winds, was drawn by four little Danish and notwithstanding it appeared to me, not into it, very ill calculated for speed; never whipped his cattle so frequently and that I got to the capital about nine which in this country is travelling at a

pearance of the country between Elsinore the capital did not much strike me; but confess, I saw it through a very bad medium. I could not keep myself warm the whole day wrapt up in my great coat. The day in a long league before I reached the city, and I was indebted to the moon for the remainder of the road. After the coach had stopt me at the gates, enquired my trunk and searched my trunks, I was set down at the door opposite the royal palace.

During some general visits, and private avocating the first week of my abode in Copenhagen, I was accompanied, on the morning of the 10th, by two gentlemen, to Count Moltke's Palace. It is very splendid; and a fine taste is shown in the choice collection of the paintings over the grand drawing-room. Count Moltke himself, who accompanied his present Majesty to England, lives now in a state of retirement, suited to his advanced age, and disinterested influence over affairs of state. He was formerly prime minister, and the minister of Frederic V. and he was his sway during the concluding period of the late reign, when the king, from perpetual mental incapacities, scarce could wield

XVII. C the

the sceptre, that he was commonly called
or King Moltke.

The round tower in Copenhagen is very
lar. It was built by Christian IV. under
the celebrated Tycho Brahé flourished, a
signed for an observatory. There is not a
step in it, though very lofty. The ascent
spiral road, of near fourteen feet broad, fr
bottom to its summit. A professor, who
me over it, assured me, that one of their
drove in his carriage up and down it;
even produced a book, as I doubted it, to
the veracity of his assertion. I must own
be easily done, though probably at some
the driver's neck.

Every person of fashion here speaks I
and many of them English. The gentle
the army and navy in particular, are almo
versally habituated to those languages
were, at least several of them, with whom
tunately fell into company, extremely disp
treat a stranger with every mark of urban
politeness; and I had abundant reason
grateful for their civilities.

The weather was still very cold, for soon
after my arrival: we had hail almost ever
nor were there as yet any marks of that
season, which the Italians so justly denote
the *gioventù del anno*, but which is pretty
unknown to Danish poets. Indeed, I app
the year is more properly divided here i
summer and winter, than as with us into se
sons. A short summer succeeds to the lon
er cold and darkness, which environs th
October till April; and during this per

experience very great heats for a few days, or times weeks. Certainly man is much affected by physical causes, and one is not surprised to find elegant arts chiefly confined to luxurious and serene climates, and faintly raising their heads above these snowy and inhospitable regions, where inhabitants seem in some degree to partake the asperities of their soil, and where royal munificence, however unbounded, can only raise a sickly and straggling plants.

Few persons visit this metropolis or kingdom from motives of curiosity, that they were surprised when I assured them I had no sort of business here, and was only employed in the search of knowledge. A short time, however, is adequate to the completion of every purpose of this kind at Copenhagen.

There is no face of industry or business here; Copenhagen, though one of the finest ports in the world, can boast of little commerce. The public places are filled with officers, either in the land or sea service, and they appear to constitute three-fourths of the audience at the comedy and opera. The number of forces are, indeed, too large for this little kingdom, which has been engaged in war these fifty years. They boast, it is true, a vast extent of dominion; of what importance are the barren and almost uninhabited mountains of Norway and Lapland, reaching to the pole; or the plains of Iceland, where the inhabitants are yet, and will probably remain, in the most profound barbarism? The German dominions in Holstein are by far more rich, and furnish a large part of the revenue. There needs, indeed, no stronger proof of the poverty of the kingdom, than the

scarcity of specie. I saw no gold passing, hardly any silver. They pay every thing in paper; and if a single dollar is lost at the card-table, it is paid in a bill.

On the 27th, I went with a party of ladies to see the palace of Rosenbourg. It was constructed, as I am assured, by our celebrated Inigo Jones, and stands in the middle of a large garden. The palace is small, and at present very little occupied by the king, or royal family. There is an air of antiquity in all the apartments, tapestry, and furniture, which is not displeasing, and impresses respect. The hangings, which are not ill executed, represent the various actions by sea and land, which diversified the ancient wars between the Swedes and Danes, who seem always to have had the same national rivalry and animosity, which the French and English are distinguished by, and which it is probable, they will ever in some degree retain. At one end of this grand apartment, are three silver lions, as large as the life, which seem, by the ferocity and rudeness of their appearance, designed to characterize the age and nation in which they were cast. It is a most savage magnificence, which strikes more effectually than the more polite and luxurious times with wonder, to introduce such figures into a banqueting room.

Here are several small cabinets full of curiosities, which the various sovereigns of Denmark have successively collected, and left to their posterity. Many of them are intrinsically valuable, *others, only preserved from some event or accident connected with them.* Among the most curious is a saddle, on which Christian IV. made a triumphal entry into Copenhagen. It is

The value is immense. They preserve with great care, a handkerchief of that red with his blood, from a wound he received by a ball, which deprived him of an eye. One who accompanied us, shewed me, with a smile in his countenance, a sword of Charles the Fifth: it is such a sword as such a monarch might be supposed to have used, and would become the arm of the meanest soldier: it, indeed, evinces his strength and vigorous frame of body, by its size and weight. The blade is at least four feet long, and the hilt and garde are entirely composed

of silver. I could not help smiling when I entered the church in which Christian IV. died. There are painted on the walls, some figures in it which may not improperly be termed celestial and angelic; but which are rather ill calculated for the regards of a sober man, and would better become the ornaments of a young and healthful voluptuary. If the church had been a Moslemman, it might have

of Hercules vanquishing the Næ-
which stands under a portico raised
from the inclemencies of the weather.
Italian workmanship, and the artist
means to display great anatomical skill
in the muscles of the hero.

Next day I went to see a private c-
rarities, paintings, &c. made by a Mon-
gler. He is by birth a Swiss, but h-
and learning have made him a citi-
world. I have always found the grea-
to be of no country. His pieces of p-
for a private individual, numerous, a-
select. Many of them have been p-
the masters themselves, as tributes of
or admiration, made to his genius o-
They are, indeed, mostly the product-
man, Dutch, and Flemish artists. H-
cellent mechanist and anatomist, an-
pieces of workmanship in both those
science, cut by himself in ivory, wh-
koned chefs d'œuvres. I was not f-
hear him call Dr. Fothergill his intim-
or to find that he kept up the closest
ence with the celebrated Linnæus. I
Denmark, I ought to add, that his late-
this gentleman keeper of the royal M-
that he enjoys a very easy competi-
charmed to find that his elevated un-
and uncommon talents, had not allied
very, which is too commonly the c-
country.

I afterwards visited all the churches
ther German, French, or Danish; but
Lutheran places of devotion one must
the productions of art and elegance

... got them, as long as Charles III., and
is employed in blowing a trumpet, I must
I took them, at first sight, for a kind of
drawn up to defend the holy place; but
nearer approach, I found that they had
named them all, and placed their names, se-
y and respectively, at their feet, because
was nothing appropriate to distinguish them.
ur of them they have applied the Jewish
lations of the angels, which occur in scrip-
Gabriel, Uriel, Raphael, and Michael; but
opily, when they had got so far, having yet
ameless figures, and no more angelic titles,
seem to have been at a sad loss; under one
m, therefore, they have put the word Che-
and to the other, is affixed Jeremiell. Who
ster is, we leave those who are fond of such
ches to discover.

e police of Copenhagen is exceedingly good,
one may walk through the whole city at
ight with the most perfect safety. No rob-
s, no assassinations are heard of. They wear

handsome. There is one very beautiful here, which approaches nearer to a circus a square; each side or division of which is one palace, and in the centre is an equestrian statue, in bronze, of the late King Frederic. I must own I was much more pleased with this than with the Place de Victoires at Paris, I think it has a much better effect; but few beauties always appear to greater advantage when numbers invite attention.

I had not had the honour of being presented to the sovereign here, as is customary with strangers from the other kingdoms of Europe. It was sufficient that I was an Englishman, and wish it*; and, indeed, with so jealous an eye as we are regarded, at present, in this capital, so little an individual as myself, so humble and unknown a traveller as I am, was not only publicly talked of, but even suspected as a spy, because I came from England, and had no avowed motive, except curiosity and knowledge. I therefore never went to the levee, which is on Friday; but attended the drawing-room, mingled unnoticed among the crowd. I was there one night, when his majesty, the queen dowager, and Prince Frederic, the king's brother, were present. To give a picture of the court as it now exists, I must recur to the time of its late celebrated, and unhappy favourite, Count Struensee. I have made it my endeavour, to the most authentic and unprejudiced intelligence respecting him, and the late extraordinary revolution, which expelled a queen from her throne.

* This was written only two years after the cruel imprisonment of queen Carolina Matilda.

ngdom, and brought the ministers to the d.

ensee, it appears, had not any noble blood veins, nor consequently any hereditary and pitive title to the immediate guidance of of state. Fortune, and a train of peculiar stances, coinciding with his own talents ldress, seem to have drawn him from his mediocrity of condition, and placed him elevated rank. He originally practised at Altena on the Elbe, and afterwards at the present king of Denmark on his tra- to England, in quality of physician. On urn, he advanced by rapid strides in the avour, and seems to have eminently possess- powers of pleasing; since he became equal- favourite of both the king and queen. He rested with the order of St. Matilda, insti- n honour of her majesty, created a count, ossessed unlimited ministerial power: his t, in this sudden and uncommon emi- marks a bold and daring mind; perhaps I add, an expanded and patriotic heart. ed by the precarious tenure of courtly great- nd more peculiarly of his own, he began ral reform. The state felt him through members: the finances, chancery, army, nobles, peasants—all were sensible of his ce. He not only dictated, but penned his to every important question or dispatch; petition, or a scheme of public import and rarely waited two hours for an answer. civil judicature of this capital was then in thirty magistrates. Struensee sent a e to this tribunal, demanding to know the salary or pension annexed to each mem- ber;

ber: rather alarmed at this enquiry, they sent an answer, in which they diminished their engagements two thirds. The count then informed them, that his majesty had no further occasion for their services, but in his royal munificence and liberality, was graciously pleased to continue to them the third part of their avowed income as a proof of his satisfaction with their conduct. He at the same time constituted another council composed only of six persons of approved integrity, to whom the same power was delegated. He proceeded to purge the chancery, and other offices of the law. Then entering on the military department, he, at one stroke, broke all the horse guards, and afterwards the regiment of Norwegian foot guards, the finest corps in service, and who were not disbanded without short but very dangerous sedition.

Still proceeding in this salutary, but most critical and perilous achievement, he at last began to attempt a diminution of the power of the nobles, and to set the farmers and peasants at perfect liberty. It is not then to be wondered that he fell a victim to such measures; and that all parties joined in his destruction. These were his real crimes; and not that he was too accessible to the queen, which only formed a plausible pretext. It was the minister, and not the monarch who had become obnoxious. I do not pretend in the latter capacity, either to excuse or condemn him; but as a politician, I rank him with the Clarendons and the Mores, whom tyrannical or public baseness, and want of virtue, have brought, in almost every age, to an untimely and ignominious end; but to whose memory impartial posterity have done ample justice. V

r, and such accumulated honours; and not
ve adverted sufficiently to the examples
a history furnishes of Wolseys in former
and of Choiseuls in modern times, who
strikingly evince the slippery foundation of
cal grandeur. When he was even pressed,
a short time before his seizure, to withdraw
court, and to pass the Belts, with the most
e security for an annual remittance of forty,
or a hundred thousand dollars, an unhappy
ation detained him, in defiance of every
ing, and reserved him for the prison and the
. The queen dowager and prince Freder-
ere only the feeble instruments to produce
catastrophe, as being by their rank immedi-
about the person of the sovereign; though
non report has talked loudly of the former's
gue, and attributed it to her imaginary abili-
The only mark of capacity or address they
ited, was in preserving a secrecy, which de-
Struensee and the queen Matilda, till the
of their being arrested.

Struensee during the rest of the even-
retired about two in the morning, as
suggested by him and Count Brandt. The
now come. The queen dowager, and
Prince Frederic, hastened to the king's
chamber, where he was already in bed.
kneeled down beside it, and implored
tears and expostulations to save himself
mark from impending destruction, by
those whom they called the authors of
said, the king was not easily prevailed
the order, but did it with reluctance
tion. At length, their entreaties over-
resolution, and he affixed his sign man-
paper. Colonel Koller Banner instant-
ed to Struensee's apartment, which, as
Brandt's, was in the palace; they were
ed, nearly at the same instant, and, as
was vain, hurried away immediately to
del.

It was five o'clock in the morning
Count de Rantzau came to the door of
ty's antichamber, and knocked for ad-
One of the women about the queen's pa-
ordered to wake her, and give her in-
that she was arrested. They then put
one of the king's coaches, drove her de-
finoor, and shut her up in the castle
berg.

The actors in this tragedy were not
of their danger. As they dreaded an-
tion in Copenhagen, every military
was taken to prevent it; the most insu-
lently reports were circulated among the
to render the state prisoners odious:
had put poison in the king's coffee, to de-

proclaiming extraordinary and contradictory
ing himself and his brother appeared
ach, and paraded through the streets
to shew himself unhurt, and as if
in the most horrid conspiracy.

These transactions, Struensee and
re detained in the most rigorous im-
t. They loaded the former with very
ins about his arms and legs, and he
he same time, fixed to the wall by an

The room of his confinement was not
or twelve feet square, with a little bed
d a miserable iron stove. Yet here, in
de of misery, did he, though chained,
e, with a pencil, an animated account of
and conduct, as a minister. A tribunal
ointed for the trial of the queen, and the
unts, and a council assigned for each, to
ve an appearance of justice and equity.
esult, and the winding up of the whole,
of April, 1772, are well known, and
particulars.

It rose

subject, he thrust his hand into his mouth, his tongue, and had very nearly choked himself. In this situation can it be wondered if he should bite the king's finger, or if he should bite both? Self-preservation must necessarily supersede every other feeling at such a moment, and he pleaded his pardon. By Struensee's mediation a quarrel was immediately made up; and he promised never more to remember the circumstance of his striking him. The blow, given to preserve himself from destruction, and from the fury of the king's man, made the pretence for his conduct. They said, he had lifted his hand against the king's sacred person, which was against the laws of Denmark. His lawyer, however, made an excellent defence for him, and he forcibly remarked the essential difference between assaulting the sovereign, and only defending himself from a private attack. 'One monarchs,' said he, 'Christians are obliged frequently to unbend themselves on these occasions, it was his custom to say, "The king is not at home." All then behaved with the utmost freedom and familiarity, unrestrained by the royal presence. When he chose to resume his kingly duties, he said, "The king is again at home." He added he, must we do now, when he is never at home?'—This seems more the speech of an Englishman than a Dane, and breathes a manly and unfettered spirit, which the most despotic countries, will scarcely bear.

The skulls and bones of these unhappy victims, yet exposed on wheels, about a mil-

f town. I viewed them with mingled commiseration and horror. They hold up an awful affecting lesson to future statesmen and states. They teach moderation in prosperity, and the mournful reverse of fortune they display. As said Struensee resigned himself to his own fate without murmuring, or attempting to evade the blow; but that he expressed the deepest pity and abhorrence, at the flagrant crime committed in sentencing Count Brandt to the same death. They have portraits of Struensee in all the shops, with this punning motto inscribed on them: *Mala multa Struensee ipsum perdidit.* In defiance of all the calumnies of a tripartite party, the terrors of a despotic government, and the natural reserve among the people, here, even here, who dare to speak, though cautiously, their genuine sentiments on public affairs.

The king, in the opinion of all unprejudiced persons, has certainly suffered much in his intellectual capacity, and they make very little scruple in general, to own it. He can play, indeed, and sing; he can dance, or go to an opera; but is, doubtless, in a state of imbecility, which disqualifies him for the conducting or superintending affairs of national import, and public consequence. There is a vacuity in his majesty's intellect, which is strongly marked. The queen, the king's sister, and Prince Frederic live in the palace with him, and accompany him, like his shadow, wherever he moves. The prince has received no other mark of bounty from nature or fortune, than a royal birth. He is very much deformed; and this personal imperfection has gained him the appellation of Richard III. among those who

do not love the court, though it doubtless originated among the English.

They have a Danish comedy here twice a week and an Italian opera in the king's own opera house in the palace every Saturday ; but I neither admire their singers nor dancers.

I did not see above three or four very handsome or very elegant women in Copenhagen. Perhaps I may be too premature in my determination, but I do not think them, in general, to be compared, for loveliness, with our own women. I have heard this court likewise decried as very profligate, and very licentious. It may be true for any thing I can say to the contrary ; but there are no symptoms of it visible.

M. Splengler accompanied me through the royal cabinet, or museum. This collection is very large, and extends through all the vegetable and mineral worlds, as well as the finer arts. It is more indebted to Frederic IV. than to any other sovereign. Every nation has produced her hero and her patriots, on whom history delights to dwell. Some countries are, however, more fruitful in great and sublime spirits, than others. Denmark, they have had very few to grace the annals. Sweden can boast her two Gustavus the first and second ; nor are her Christina, or Charles, unknown to fame. In what country is not the name of Peter celebrated, the greatest signature that modern times have seen ? But he the sun of genius has never yet blazed from the throne, and shed a temporary lustre on the surrounding darkness. There are, however, the favourite monarchs of Danish story, whose memories are revered, and whose golden days frequently recalled with a sigh. The first

was Christian IV. who was the opponent and competitor of Gustavus Adolphus, though far inferior fame. The last was Frederic. This prince loved the arts, and attached that principle to the land where they seem to hover and reside, he made two visits to Italy. As Christian the IV. is usually depicted on his or tapestry clad in armour, and holding a sword in his hand; so this latter sovereign appears the patron of science; and the friend of the arts and softer occupations. During a carnival at Venice, he resided in that city, and in one of his games is said to have won, at the card-table, a sum worth two hundred thousand zechins, or one hundred thousand pounds sterling, which he immediately presented to a noble Venetian lady, in whose house this happened, and whose whole fortunes were involved in this proposed game of chance. This was an act of munificence, or rather of justice, worthy of a sovereign. They now keep, among the greatest and most valuable curiosities, the chair in which Tycho Brahe was used to sit, when he made his astronomical observations at Uranibourg. The wood of which it is composed is held in reverence, and preserved with the utmost care, as having belonged to so great a man. Yet the astronomer himself was driven from his native country by faction and malevolence; and died at Prague, in the year 1601, and under the protection, of the emperor Rudolphus, who sheltered this illustrious fugitive, and afforded him an asylum. Thus it generally happens, that living merit is neglected or persecuted; while posterity, more just, consecrates its memory to fame.

The collection of paintings in the museum is very large; and though it consists of Flemish and German pieces, yet there are some few beautiful originals of Guido, Angelo, and even of Raphael's hand. Charles I. by Vandyke, and his sons, by Kneller, hold a distinguished place. They were, on the mother's side, of Danish extraction. The painters or sculptors scarcely appear in the numerous assemblage. There are, however, some paintings, chiefly historical, by Charles Kneller, a Dane, not ill executed. Among these is one of the famous Margaret de Waldemar united, in her person, the three kingdoms of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, receiving homage of this latter from its sovereign.

The palace itself, of which the whole city constitutes only a very small part, was erected by the present king's grandfather, Christian VI. though it cost six millions of dollars, yet an inscription over the grand portal declares, that the sovereign erected it from the ordinary revenue of the crown, without laying any additional tax or imposts on his subjects. This was, however, owing to the wonderful and laudable perseverance of his father, Frederic IV. who, notwithstanding the almost continual hostilities he was engaged in, with Charles XII. left his dominions in the most flourishing state, and an immense treasure at his death. It is of a prodigious size; if I were inclined to find fault with it, I should say it is too splendid and too magnificent for the king of Denmark; on the same principle, as the Frenchers constantly remark, that the palaces of France are far beneath the dignity and greatness of the British empire. One of the state ap-

ed presented by the respective sovereigns.
not but smile at the different characters
fies in which they have been pleased to be

The king of Prussia, who had spent his
d camps and armies, and has oftener slept
iform than a coat of velvet, has modestly
himself in a plain blue suit of clothes,
vizer peeps out at one corner of the
ast to mark the warrior; while Charles
pain, who has scarce ever heard the clasp
has arrayed himself in complete armour,
vns dreadful from the canvass. This ri-
ostentation of war only excites laughter,
nds finely opposed to the modest portrait
ce, who might, with so much propriety,
ested himself with military trophies.

e 4th of May, I made an excursion in a
Malmoe in Sweden. The passage is,
as broad as from Dover to Calais. We
however, favoured by the wind, and got
in to Copenhagen about ten o'clock at
It is a poor town, though fortified; and

Finding little more to please or entertain in Copenhagen, I set out on the 8th of May with a large party, to view the palaces. Our stage was to Roskild, which is four Danish or sixteen-English miles from Copenhagen. This place is one of the most ancient places on the island, and is said to have been a considerable city, many centuries before the present metropolis was erected. This capital, indeed, owed its commencement, like Venice, to a few fishermen, who erected their huts on the sea-shore, and finding it convenient for traffic, gave it the name it now bears of Koibenhaven, or Merchant's Haven. The only remaining mark of the royal residence, which Roskild yet retains, is, that of being the place of sepulture of the kings. From the most remote antiquity, the sovereigns of Denmark have been interred in the cathedral. The vaults, under the choir, are very numerous, and the ground is covered with the coffins of kings, queens, and princes, who, though born in different centuries, are now collected together, and placed in the gloomy chambers, amidst silence and darkness. The splendor which accompanies those of royal birth, even after death, is, in many of the vaults, almost vanished, and time has destroyed the gold and velvet, which originally marked their rank.

I enquired for the celebrated Margareta Waldemar, to whom history has given the name of the Semiramis of the North, and who, during her reign, all the kingdoms beneath the polar sky. The person who accompanied me to the vaults, assured me her body was interred here, and, by the light of his candle, enabled me just to perceive an iron door, all access to which was blocked up by intervening coffins.

riches, her successors. "Within that door," said he, "is another vault, where rests the queen you enquire for. You can see no more." In such a situation, it was impossible not to be impressed with that sublime and awful melancholy, which scenes of this nature are peculiarly calculated to produce. The chilly and unwholesome impregnation of the air, the mournful light produced by a solitary taper, intruding on these abodes of darkness; the numerous dead arranged side by side, and marked with crowns to denote their departed grandeur; all these must have a most sensible effect on the mind, and will tinge with temporary solemnity the gayest temper.

In one of the chapels are two of the most magnificent monuments in Europe: they were made in Italy, by order of Christian IV. and are erected to the memory of his father and grandfather, Frederic II. and Christian III. Round the tomb of Frederic II. all the events and warlike achievements, which marked his reign, are exquisitely designed in bass relief. I could not but remark, that Christian IV. who erected these monuments, and who is the idol of Danish story, has not received no such honorary tribute from his posterity. The most deserving are often the least honoured in this respect; but the same of desert not built of such perishable materials as marble.

Besides those two last mentioned, there are four others lately brought here, of two later Danish sovereigns and their queens. These are executed by the celebrated Wiedwelt, a native of this country, who is now alive.

We drove twenty miles from Roskild, to see a *foundry for cannon*, begun by the late king, and called

called from his name, Frederic's Work. The Danes expatiate on as the most extensive and astonishing undertaking in Europe, both as to labour and curiosity. They may, indeed, make good cannon, and other warlike stores, though being exceeding large; but it is certainly an extraordinary production, either of great magnificence, as they esteem it; or at least it does not impress me with any sensations of wonder or pleasure.

The palace of Fredericshourg is only five or six miles distant from this foundery. It is a very large chateau, moated round with a ditch, and calculated, like all the ancient residences of princes, for defence. It was built by Christian IV. and, according to the architecture of the times, partakes of the Greek and Roman styles. In the front of the grand quadrangle appear Tuscan and Doric pillars; and on the summit of the building, are spires and turrets. At present very little visited by the kings, the present majesty even altered the ceremony of coronation, which was always performed at this palace by his predecessors, having been changed in Copenhagen. Some of the rooms are very splendid, though furnished in the antique style. The knights hall is of a great length. The ceiling represents the wars of Denmark, and the ceiling is one of the most minute and laborious performances of sculpture that can be conceived. The chimney-piece was once entirely covered with plates of silver, richly ornamented; but the Swedes, who have often landed on this coast, and even besieged the capital, tore them all off, and rifled the palace, notwithstanding its most formidable appearance.

of his life, in a kind of seclusion from his
and people. The Danes universally agree
ing, that he was generous, compassionate,
and virtuous: his heart was full of huma-
nity and he was infinitely beloved by his subjects,
but unhappily contracted a fatal passion for
which incapacitated him for every public
business; and brought him to an untimely death.
The place is small; but the gardens are laid out
extensively, and are adorned with a number of
statues done by Wiedwelt, the Rubiliac of Den-
mark. The surrounding country too is very fine,
there is an air of sequestration and retire-
ment spread through the whole, which highly

we next proceeded to Hershholm, the most
magnificent and spacious of any of the palaces.
It was built by Christian VI. and was the favour-
ite residence of the court, during the queen Ma-
ry. The man who shewed us the apart-
ment did not omit to mention the names of
Frederick and Brandt, or to shew me the cham-

Downs, by the great number of tumuli about. These exactly resemble, in size and appearance, those in England, and are professed Saxon sepulchres. I enquired if they had been opened by curious antiquaries as many of ours have been; but they were surprised at the question. I observed, like several collections of stones in a circle, some of which are very large, and remind of Stonehenge, though they are on a small scale. About these likewise they are totally ignorant, and it would only be lost time to attempt any account of their origin, or construction, from the people who live near them. They have neither an antiquarian taste, nor are there any ruins among them.

I cannot help mentioning a lively description which a gentleman, remarkable for his knowledge of Zealand, soon after my arrival, gave me with him, and among other questions from a stranger, I asked him if the country was so fertile and agreeable. His answer was short and very full. "Sir, on this isle there is neither mountain nor river; but as for lakes, that we have enough of them."

The weather was now become very warm. I promised myself an agreeable journey to Sweden, in defiance of bad inns, and every inconvenience I was threatened with. The weather was, indeed, uncommonly favourable. Three years ago, they were yet buried in the horrors of winter at this very time, accompanied with a dearth of provisions, which approached a famine. Carriages and horses loaded with provisions came over from Sweden on the ice, and returned again, at the end of April. It was the

when four English vessels broke up the ice, entered the port of Copenhagen, which could have suffered greater hardships from the siege by an enemy, than it had done by clemency of the weather. It was midsummer the leaves appeared on the trees, or soon changed the aspect of nature. I must be relation of these facts reconciles one to deal with all its fogs and changes of climate, compared with these inhospitable conveniences appear as trifling inconveniences.

As much pressed, by my friends here, to prepare departure for Stockholm a few days. Had I obeyed the impulse of my heart, I should most readily have complied with their wish; but as I intended to visit Peterburgh before leaving during the summer, besides the last-named capital, I was proof against any solicitation, however tempting. Though I had scarcely a month at Copenhagen, I had very comprehensively viewed every object worth a traveller's notice; and, therefore, could have no inducement to prolong my stay.

I therefore, left that metropolis on Saturday evening, May 14th, and reached Elsinore at noon. I did not help stopping on the road for a few miles at the village of Nivad, to see the celebrated spot on which Charles XII. of Sweden defeated the Danes opposed his descent, and ordered a battery of twelve cannon for that purpose; but the young warrior, who was, at that time only sixteen years old, drove them from their entrenchments, and was himself among the first who leaped from the boats on shore. I observed author remarks, that great events, inspire a veneration on the spot where they occurred.

they were performed, and impress the spirit with lively sentiments of pleasure many years after. I had occasion to remember this occasion, while I stood upon the battery, the remains of which are now almost grown up level with the rest of the turf, and which scarce exhibit, in another century, any trace of this engagement. It was a beautiful day, and I could not resist the united attractions of the British consul's lady and Elsinoor, the former of which requested, and the latter demanded my stay for a day. This lady is a native of Sweden, an angel, in Russia, and is an eminent proof that those frozen countries can produce much more highly tempered, and as exquisitely fashioned, than the most happy and genial soils.

I crossed the celebrated passage of the Sound the next morning, though it blew very fresh, and we were over in little more than half an hour. At Helsingborg, where I entered the Swedish dominions, I had the pleasure of viewing the beautiful landscape reversed, which I had seen the preceding evening from the island of Zealand. Which of the two is actually the most charming, I leave connoisseurs to determine. I must confess, I liked the view from Elsinoor infinitely beyond the other. Perhaps, private feeling gave rise to my predilection.

I drove twenty miles in the afternoon, and was then obliged, by the approach of night, and want of horses, to stop at a miserable hovel, or rather cabin, where I could procure nothing but besides milk. I lay down five hours in my bed, and got again into the carriage at three o'clock the next morning. Had I understood proper manner of travelling in this country, which

and a peasant forward from every post-house, to procure horses in readiness, I should have doubtless made a more rapid progress; but as I neglected this necessary step, I was obliged to wait at every stage an hour or two, while the horses were brought from the neighbouring villages.

The following night was spent in a more desolate and dirty hovel than the first, where I wrapped myself in my great coat, and slept upon a table. In the morning, when I continued my journey, the whole aspect of nature was changed. The snow lay upon the ground two feet deep, and the winter seemed to have renewed its empire over these inhospitable plains, even during the smiling month of May. In the hope of reaching Jonkioping at night, I set out, however, in defiance of the inclemency of the weather, which, from having been very warm, was become in a few hours as cold and piercing as our Decembers. The drivers seemed totally unaffected by this sudden alteration; and the peasants, both men and women, were all barefooted as before. The snow, however, conspiring with the want of horses, prevented me from reaching the town, and I lodged at a house, which, for horror of situation, I never remembered paralleled. It is quite detached from any village or hamlet, and the spot on which it stands is a bare rock, destitute of any covering or earth, and surrounded on every side by the deepest woods it is possible to conceive, and in which I had not seen one human creature for two leagues before my arrival. Yet, in this situation, fatigue made me sleep very sound, and my servant by me, till three in the morning, when, with the return of day, I entered by carriage, and bid adieu to this most melanchol

choly and wretched habitation, which, however, had security to recommend it: for here no assassin or robber was to be dreaded.

I got to Jonkioping about ten o'clock in the morning of the 18th, and gladly enjoyed a few hours of relaxation after so many unpleasing occurrences. It is difficult to give a picture of the country through which I passed from Helsingfors. The first twenty miles exhibited some few marks of cultivation and agriculture; and though there was not one collection of huts or houses, which could be denominated a village; yet, scattered cottages, and a little ploughed land, amidst an immense waste, informed the passenger that it was not totally unoccupied or unpeopled. But as I advanced farther into the province of Scania, afterwards into that of Smaland, even these few traces of human residence vanished. Groves of fir or aspen covered the country; and in the course of sixty miles I saw not a hundred people and not ten hamlets: villages, there are not. In some pretty long stages I did not discern the countenance of man.

In many places, the firs on either side the road formed avenues, as noble as those which are often planted in the entrance to palaces, or nobleman's seats; and through the whole was spread a kind of rude and gloomy magnificence, which, superadded to their silence and loneliness, very strongly affected the mind. Even the birds seem to have abandoned these dreary forests, and I heard or saw none, except woodpeckers, and now and then the cuckoo. I enquired if they did not afford refuge to wolves or bears, as these animals are commonly found in those countries and places which want population; but the peasants assured

mer were only in small numbers, and as to bears, the race was extinct. A horrible want of inhabitants is one of the evils which Charles XII. entailed on his kingdom. Unchecked by the defeat, and by the loss of his richest provinces and subjects, his rage for war, heightened his animosity to the king of Denmark, and he still to exert new efforts, and make use of soldiery from his bleeding and exhausted country; and though more than half a century has now elapsed since his death, Sweden means recovered herself, or repopulated her desolated plains.

The Swedes are civil and humble to obsequiousness, and grateful for the smallest trifle, and infinitely more uncivilized and barbarous, than one would be tempted to suppose from the appearance of the people around them*. I saw a number of pretty forms among the women, who crowded round the carriage at every post, either out of curiosity, or to obtain charity. I did not take the precaution to carry wine with me in the chaise, I must have starved in three or four days journey through these miserable provinces, where there are no strangers to every kind of aliment, bread, and salt pork or fish. It is, indeed, whether the former of these deserves the name of bread, as it is a compound of rye and barley, in which they mingle, in times of famine, a kind of flour made of the

ment and civilization do not much depend on climate, are influenced more by religion and laws, by encouragement.

internal bark of trees rasped: it is of a colour approaching to black, and of a taste to which only hunger can give a relish. As Chalmers, however, said to one of his soldiers who complained, "It is not good, but it may be good for you."

My servant, who was a German, and had wandered over half Europe in various services, quite tired with four days of such miserable accommodation, and exclaimed in a rapturous sight of Jonkioping, that it was *le paradis*. It is, indeed, in itself a very neat country, and most delightfully situated on the lake. The lake itself, which is near a hundred miles in length, extends far beyond the city to the north, and resembles rather the sea than a piece of inland water.

I left Jonkioping next morning, after the enjoyment of all that luxury of repose, which can only be purchased by preceding fatigue. My journey from thence, for near thirty miles, was along the shore of the lake Vener, under the mountains which bound it on the east side. I entered the province of East Gothland, and reached the city of Lindkoping, which is the capital of the province the same night. I was charmed to find that once more in a civilized and inhabited country, every thing had assumed a cheerful appearance, and the groves of fir were succeeded by cultivated and liberal soil, covered with grain, exhibiting marks of industry.

Lindkoping is an inland place, very fertile, and has nothing to detain a traveller, except a cathedral. It was, however, so crowded at the time I was there with the Swedish nobles and their train, who were sent to conduct the funeral of Holstein-Eutin, designed for Prince

very large town, and remarkable for its manufactures of firearms, and every sort of military arms. I went over the whole work, accompanied by the landlord of the inn, who spoke in, and must confess, that it appeared to me to deserve attention.

About four miles north of the town, I passed high mountains which separate East Gothland from the province of Sudermania. Here the country again becomes rocky, barren, and woody. The soil, where industry, however indefatigable, can only produce a sickly harvest, covers almost of a vast expanse of rock, which, in many places, appears bare and hideous, or only the birth to a number of firs, which run up to a great height on its naked surface, and seem very ill lent by nature to conceal, in some degree, the enormous and inhospitable aspect.

I left at a little village about twenty-seven miles from Stockholm. The road from Helsingfors to this place cannot be exceeded by any in the north. It is made by the government, as those

In lieu of these two articles, generally used among us, they have copper and paper, which supply their place. Their bank notes are as low as a shilling and sixpence, and they have them of various values, rising gradually from that sum. It is often not a little diverting, when I tendered them one of fifty copper dollars, which is equivalent to twelve shillings and sixpence English, to see them bring both their hands full of copper coins; nor can they convert it into current money by any other means. Money here may truly be said to be a burthen, as the want of it is a curse.

This extreme scarcity, or rather, this absolute want of all gold and silver, is one of those numerous evils which originated from Charles X's passion for war. It is well known, that towards the end of his reign, he obliged his subjects to give up all the silver of which they were possessed, and in its place he returned them small copper pieces, which he ordered to pass as silver dollars, value nine pence each, throughout his dominions. This was Baron Gortz's invention to supply the king with money to carry on his war in Norway; and it cost him his head, and the death of his master. Numbers of these coins yet remain, though their imaginary value exists no longer, and they are reduced to their intrinsic worth, which is somewhat less than a farthing, three of them constituting a halfpenny.

The weather was still extremely cold in this climate. There was, likewise, an evident difference between this province and that of Gothland; in the latter, the trees were mostly leafy, whereas here the spring was much more backward, and in some parts there were scarcely any signs of its approach. These kingdoms

will be called the domain of winter, since he reigns here for nine months in full possession.

As I approached the capital, the country appeared still more rocky, barren, and desert, and at the distance of a single mile from it, I was ready to fancy myself in the most unfrequented and desolate wild. Nothing marks the vicinity of a great metropolis. Agriculture cannot exert her powers, or labour produce harvests, where nature has denied the means. The eye discerns nothing on every side except firs and rugged rocks; and it would seem as if famine had here fixed her eternal residence.

I entered Stockholm over a floating bridge, of a very considerable length, across the river. After having undergone a very strict search, at the gates, I proceeded into the city; and took up my lodgings close to the palace; and, as my landlord informed me, in the very apartments where his grace the archbishop of Upsal resided during six months, previous to the coronation of his present majesty, which office he performed. Yet, a monk of La Trappe might almost occupy them without an infringement of his vow of mortification; and though I paid a ducat and a half, or fourteen shillings, a week, I was scarcely ever so indifferently accommodated in any city of Europe. The quality, which induced the archbishop to take them, was, no doubt, their vicinity to the palace. It would be difficult to discover any other to recommend them.

I cannot say that I found many charms, at first, in this city; the court were all in the country, at their respective palaces, and there was only one public diversion during the week, which was a *Swedish opera*.

In almost every point of view, the situation of Stockholm is injudicious and improper for the capital of the kingdom. Policy, plenty, and commerce, seem all to dictate another part of the island as much more eligible.

The inhabitants themselves assured me that the place owed its original, only about three centuries ago, to an accidental contingency, which may in some measure account for its unsuitable situation. The viceroy, who at that time governed the country under Christian II. of Denmark, intended to found a city; and instead of finding a proper spot for the execution of his plan, he very whimsically set a large piece of wood adrift down the Meler Lake, and resolved that wherever it should stop, there to build his projected town. A small island arrested the progress of the log, and the name of Stockholm has since been given it from this circumstance.

I was shewn the exact point of land where the tradition says it happened, and where the first buildings of the city were erected. However, it was hardly possible to have found a more barren, desert, or a less inviting situation in all the world's respects. Even the river has a number of inconveniences, as it winds in a surprising manner, and having no tides, ships must have a long way to reach the town; and should it be contrary, it is absolutely impossible. If I pointed out the spot of Sweden, which appears to me best calculated for the situation of a capital, I should have pointed to Carlscrone.

Its centrical situation between Copenhagen and Petersburg; its vicinity to Prussia and Germany; the fertile province of Scania, accounted the finest in Sweden, being so near, and so well capable of containing the whole of

ere is somewhat uncommonly savage and pitiable in the whole circumjacent country

Even in this lovely season, when all animal and inanimate nature wakes from the long sleep of a polar winter, every thing is joyless and infertile, and the rays of the sun are reflected from the expanse of stone which invests the city on every side, and from whose bosom no fountains spring to relieve the eye.

This kingdom has, however, been more prodigious of immortal and sublime spirits, than all the kingdoms of the north. I felt myself affected with a reverential awe, as I walked through the church which contains all that is mortal of Gustavus Adolphus, of Torstenson, of Baper, and Charles XII. I stepped with decent humility over the altars where their bodies are interred, and felt a melancholy satisfaction in surveying the remains raised to their deathless fame.

I had several conversations with the natives on the subject of the victories and death of

"walked out to view the state of the advances made by his forces: it was night; he kneeled down, the better to inspect them, and leaned his head on his hands. In this attitude, amid the darkness, he received a ball into his temple, and fell on the parapet, fetching a deep sigh. He was dead in an instant; but in that instant he had yet force and courage to put his hand to his sword, and lay in that posture. Megret, a French engineer, immediately said with a coolness which distinguished his character—"The play is over; let us be gone!"

Megret's remark was such, as one can with difficulty suppose any man to make, who had not a pre-sentiment of the winding up of this bloody catastrophe. Add to this, that the Swedes were tired of a prince, under whom they had lost their richest provinces, their bravest troops, their national riches. No disasters could reclaim the monarch from his ambitious, though unsuccessful, pursuits; and therefore, nothing remained but to dispatch him. It was a very favourable opportunity, and was improved to the utmost. The prince of Hesse, his brother-in-law, made little enquiry into the affair, and all passed without noise or tumult.

I am the more inclined to give credit to this relation of Charles's death, from my own remarks on his dress. In the arsenal they preserve, with great care, the clothes he was habited in at the time he fell. These I examined very minutely. The coat is a plain blue cloth regimental one, such as every common soldier wore. Round the waist he had a broad buff-leather belt, in which hung his sword. The hat is torn only about an *inch square* in that part of it which lies over the temple

and certainly would have been much more by a large shot. His gloves are made of very ther, and as the left one is perfectly clean soiled, could only have been newly put on. The right hand glove is covered in the inside with good, and the belt, at that part where the scabbard or hilt of his sword lay, is likewise so that it seems clear he had previously put his hand to his head on receiving the blow, and he attempted to draw his sword, and make use of it. However, as he expired in the instant, no positive inference can be made; and after the most exhausted conjecture, we must draw a veil over this ambiguous and dark transaction, and contented with that ignorance and uncertainty which so often waits on the deaths of sovereigns. Dr. Johnson justly says of Charles XII.

His fall was destin'd to a barren strand,
A petty fortress, and a dubious hand;
He left the name at which the world grew pale,
To point a moral, or adorn a tale."

palaces in Sweden, though numerous, are less splendid or magnificent than I have met in most other countries of Europe. Neither sculpture nor painting display their beauties to any great degree; and their monarchs, crowned with laurels and military trophies, never signalized themselves by the protection of the softer arts, which humanize and refine a

There is, however, one signal exception to this remark in the person of the present queen of Prussia. This exalted lady, who is sister to the king of Prussia, is the avowed protectress of the arts, and encourager of merit. Her residence is at Dronningholm. This palace is
XVII. F worthy

worthy of notice, though it is neither large nor splendid. It is composed of brick, and was erected by Charles X. about the middle of the last century. Its situation is singular, on the bank of the Meler Lake, which almost washes one of its sides. The gardens, which are large, and extend in front of it, form a fine contrast to the prospects from every other part, which are only rocks, firs, and water. It is the triumph of cultivation and elegance, opposed to that of a savage wilderness. All the apartments of the palace demonstrate the fine taste of its owner. Some of them contain collections of gems and medals; others are filled with natural curiosities, marbles, petrifications, and insects. The names of Leonardo Veronese, of Rubens, and of Rembrandt, are nowhere unknown, and several of their best pieces appear in the rooms.

I was astonished to see so ample a library; the books are collected with great judgment, and are in every branch of science. I was assured that the queen understands Latin as well as the modern languages; and I could not help remarking a Horace which lay open on her reading desk among several English, French, and Italian authors. She has enriched this palace with many valuable antiquities brought from Herculaneum; and the idols of Egypt, Serapis, Isis, and the deities of Anubis, are among her collection. I must own I was very agreeably surprised to find myself surrounded with all the richest productions of Greece and Italy, at a little villa on the banks of a lake in Sweden, where I only expected to see the standards of Charles XII. or the battles of Gustavus Adolphus, wove in tapestry. There are, however, *two galleries* which are painted in that style: on

WHARFALL'S TOUR.

with the victories of Charles X. and those of his son Charles XI. The country seem to have possessed them by hereditary right; and we find them, who appears in that point of light, regenerated from their great founder, Vasa. In some families there appears an heroic courage, while others shew the virtues of the mind in lineal descent. In the gardens, the queen dowager has lately built a little palace of pleasure, in a semi-circular form, composed of several apartments fitted up in a style which we usually call the Chinese; unless a few Mandarins and Vases of form this style, of which we really know any thing, it may just as well be called an Italian structure, where whimsy and caprice is the predominant character, and spread a delicate air through the whole.

The city of Stockholm forms a very striking contrast to the capital of Denmark. It is larger considerably; but its superiority of size results from singularity of situation, than any real advantage it has over Copenhagen in that respect. It is built on seven small islands, or rocks formed by the river, and the suburbs extend on the main land to a considerable distance, north and south. The inequality of the ground renders almost all the streets steep and inconvenient for carriages; but the houses are lofty and handsome, though chiefly composed of brick. It is enlarged nearly half since the death of Charles XII. and there are many very noble streets in these new quarters, of great length.

In the midst of the city, stands the royal palace, on a hill very steep on every side, and commands a com

a complete prospect of the metropolis, the river and circumjacent country. It is square, from every way, and though much inferior in convenience or splendor, in the internal part, to that of Copenhagen, has a better effect when viewed from without. It was begun by Charles, and continued under Frederic and the late king, but is not yet totally completed. During the winter the whole royal family reside in it, though they are dispersed in the summer months at their respective country seats. Many of the apartments are splendidly furnished; but there is nothing which can vie with Dronningholm in the exhibition of order and refinement.

Scarce any thing can be imagined more lovely and agreeable, than the appearance of the river, which it is divided into a number of branches, the banks of which are covered with public buildings, and elegant houses. In some places, where the breadth is very considerable, its stream is perfectly tranquil and flow; in others, where the channel is narrow, it rushes through with the impetuosity of a torrent. So many small islands are formed by it below the town, that almost every magazine of naval or military stores possesses a detached one; and there is a wild and romantic appearance through the whole landscape, which is not less pleasing to the spectator, and which characterizes the northern views.

The quay is not long, but of a prodigious breadth; and I am assured there is ten fathoms water close to the shore. In several respects almost unrivalled.

I had the honour to be presented to the king on the 2d of June; and of a prince so distinguished for his abilities, and who at the early age of

y-six, was able to change the form of government, without blood or difficulty, it is impossible to be silent. But to give a more complete idea of the late revolution, and of its causes and consequences, it is necessary to take a review of the Swedish history for about half a century

The oppression of the concluding years of the reign of Charles XII. was such, that on his death in 1700, the states obliged his sister Ulrica Eleonora, previous to her ascending the throne, to renounce all hereditary right or absolute power, and to hold the crown merely by elective consent. She retained even this limited sovereignty two years, and then she put it into the hands of her husband the prince of Holstein, who died in 1731. He had the reputation of a brave and active king, and it is generally apprehended, would have repossessed himself of that which his queen had been deprived of, if he had not been without children had not made him indifferent to such an acquisition.

Adolphus, the late sovereign, was a weak man, and under him the democratical authority attained its utmost height. The royal revenue was inadequate to his dignity, and his weight in the scale of government became inconsiderable and despised.

In this situation Gustavus III. succeeded to the throne. He possessed the same advantage over his immediate predecessors, which his present Majesty George III. of England did over his, on the accession; that he was born in the country which he reigned, and spoke the language of his subjects. The Swedes, who, since the year 1720, had seen only foreigners on the throne, were now to have once more a king from among themselves.

themselves; and silver medals were commemorate this happy era, on the which is this inscription—*Fadera's law* my native land."

If full credit is to be given to the the late procedures of government, v in the senate, it was high time to redr ries they did the state, which suffered from their resolution, the delays, the large assembly, than it can ever unde absolute monarch. Time had ma seeds of dissatisfaction; and a young loved by his subjects, was ready to tak of them.

On the 19th of August, 1772, thi nary event was produced, which agai the crown those prerogatives she had l than half a century. The king's secr and dissimulation, in so dangerous a juncture, far surpassed what might h pected from his age. It is said only in the kingdom were intrusted with which was carried into execution wi vigour, as it had been planned with judgment. The soldiery and the p successively gained by the eloquence the young king addressed them. V ions were imprisoned, and that onl time; nor have any of them experie smallest degree, any diminution of t vour on account of their opposition. took a new oath of allegiance to the tranquillity was restored throughout t

It must not be imagined, however, limited monarchy is established in S the contrary, they pretend that the

ernment is built on the model of the English, and that in some important particulars, the foreign is more restricted than ours, since he neither make war nor peace without the opinion of the other branches of the administration. It is, however, difficult to say, what limits are actually fixed, or how far they may be enlarged or infringed, particularly under a prince who has already succeeded in his first enterprise, and who only possesses, in an eminent degree, many of the qualifications and talents, which have a powerful influence over the multitude.

He is affable in his manners and conversation, and condescension, which must infallibly render him beloved. He inspects into every department of state in his own person, and the meanest subject may present his grievances without fear of punishment. His soldiery adore him, and the pecuniary attention he pays to their discipline, the contrivances he makes of his regiments in different parts of his dominions, his disdain of fatigue, his undoubted personal courage, may probably render Sweden some years hence more important to the scale of Europe, than she has been since Charles's death*. Unable to reward those officers who adhered particularly to him at the revolution with pensions or pecuniary emoluments, he found means to attach them by ribbons and orders, which he distributed without parsimony, and which are equally effectual, without exhausting an exhausted treasury. He has likewise

the melancholy catastrophe of Gustavus III. who began his reign with so much address, and shewed such proofs of firmness and magnanimity on many trying occasions, is still fresh in the recollection of the public.

founded a new order of knighthood, know the name of Vasa, designed for men of me every station, and which is conferred, without least attention to birth or distinction, on a man who deserves well of his country.

"His majesty is active on all occasions, commonly on horse-back than in a carriage has rarely any of the parade of royalty. In person he is rather low, and inclined to thin; his face is not handsome, and, what is singular, one side of it does not resemble the other, the features being a little distorted; an accident probably happened in the birth.

I could not help remarking, in those rooms which the king occupies, that the walls were covered with views of Narva and Pultowa, and on the tables lay plans of battles and sieges innumerable, chiefly those fought by Charles and the other Swedish kings. This plainly evinces the nature of his studies.

On the 3d of June, I quitted Stockholm in company with a gentleman who did me the honour to be my guide, in a tour to Upsal and the Mines, and to whose politeness and attention I was exceedingly indebted. We stepped into a vis-à-vis about six in the evening, and only intending to change horses, about three o'clock in the morning, we arrived at the gentleman's seat, where we proposed making a short stay. I can hardly say we travelled by night, since, at this season of the year, darkness is unknown, and I could have easily read a good print at midnight. The seat is built in one of the most eligible and beautiful situations in this country, on the banks of a lake, about nine English miles in circumference, and in a cultivated country. In

the house
is a beautiful termination
peasant conducted us through the
ments as are yet accessible. He said,
and Morby Palace, and had been built
eleven hundred years ago. It passed
to the renowned family of the Oxen-
so inhabited it in the last century, but
on account of its continual want of
He added, that many of the Swedish so-
in days of yore, had visited it, and that
diets had been held within its walls. It
led, a most venerable and majestic ap-
e at this time, and there seemed to be an
departed splendor spread through the
which corroborated very strongly the pe-
story. The evening was uncommonly fine,
a throne full upon the ruins of the building,
is walls were washed by the waters of the
All nature around was serene and placid;
and ruffled the surface.
returned before supper to our benevolent
nothing to render our visit
us to prolong

lately dead. The name of the house is I. She was playing at chess, with an old n when we entered, and most politely bid come; requesting us, at the same time, as long a stay as our time would admit. plied with so polite an invitation, witho ing the superadded inducements I a found. Tea was brought, and two lad as well as ourselves, were visitors, en room. The eldest of these might, pe about sixty. She was a native of Eng was married to Count Gyllenbourg, residence as envoy at the court of Lond reign of George I. The youngest, wh niece, might be between nineteen an years of age. A few freckles, which th produced on her skin, in spite of eve prevent it, only served to set off the fa plexion in the world. Her features small, and the contour of her face more ing to the round than oval. Her un speaking, hung a little down, and di times a range of teeth perfectly clean a The colour of her eyes was grey; but t given them a persuasive and affecting which left the gazer no power to criti mine them. Her hands were exquisite her fingers long, and her nails fine Her habit was a *jesuite a la campagne*. purplebrown, trimmed with white silk, ing to the wrists. Round her neck blue and white satin binding, and fro pended a little diamond cross. Her light, and dressed with a very becom Through her whole person and dress *grace and neatness*, which was striking

I which had peculiar merit in a country where the women of every condition, are rather the contrary imputation. Her conversation as such as became a person of education and refinement. She spoke the purest French, and with the most graceful delivery, and could converse as easily in English, which she had learned from her aunt. She sung prettily, and at my request recited me with two or three Swedish, as well as French songs. I was more pleased with her, which I did not understand, than with the latter, which I could perfectly comprehend. I wished to know the sentiment couched in the words, and desired her to inform me of the subject of them. She declined this request, from an incapacity of transfusing its meaning into another language; and I seemed personally convinced, that her avowed excuse was enough my heart assigned a truer reason for her refusal, and gave me, perhaps, as faithful an interpretation of the song, as a literal translation could give me. It is needless to say, I paid to such a person all that humble and assiduous attention, to her personal and mental accomplishments, which I challenged, and to which I could not be insensible. She seemed pleased with my endeavours to render myself acceptable to her, and she overcame her vanity and the weakness to imagine, that she had soon some little interest in her esteem. We breakfasted in our separate rooms the next morning, according to the custom here; where persons never meet, as in England, round a large table.

On coming down, I found Count Liewen, the man whom I mentioned at my first arrival. He possesses the highest honours Sweden can bestow

flow, being one of the sixteen sena knight of the Seraphim, which is the honourable of any order. Our converſing on Charles XII. his character, and I asked him, if he remembered that death, and would favour me with the of it. He gave me the fullſt anſwer, as nearly as memory will allow, in the following words:

“ There are now very few alive, ſo I can ſpeak with ſo much certainty to myſelf. I was in the camp before Fr and had the honour to ſerve the king of page, on that night when he was ſlain. I have no doubt that he was aſſaſſinated, as the night was extremely dark, and it was almoſt impoſſibility that a ball from the fort could reach his head at the diſtance, and on the ſpot he ſtood. I ſaw the king's body, and the wound in his temple was made by a bullet. Who gave it is unknown, but I ſuſpected, becauſe he was not with me previous to the blow, but appeared afterwards. Thoſe, added he, who are uſed to ſuch affairs, know the report and noiſe which a ball makes; but the report of the ſhot that ſtrove the king, was that of a piece of cannon, and totally different. It was the general opinion in the army at the time, that he was killed by a private hand.”

I was abſolutely enchanted with the ſentiments of this venerable nobleman, and his wiſdom can fascinate as much as beauty. It is ſo pre-eminently poſſeſſed. Was it not a command, therefore, to be applauded, in ſpite of ſo many inducements to pro-

WRAXALL'S TOUR.

myself away the following evening, though with reluctance, my intention. I must, however, mention one circumstance, which may, perhaps, raise a smile. There is an odd *etiquette* adjustment of the world for female deportment which permits to a lover, or an acquaintance most unbounded familiarity with the mistress; but her lips, nay, her very palladium which the guards with unceasing vigilance, and to which neither clove nor subtilty can usually procure him any

I was resolved to try whether I could not surmount this vexatious obstacle, and obtain one left over the tyranny of prescription. I brought me of a stratagem, and already bound in row with the myrtles I made myself sure of entering. When I was taking my leave, I besought her my warmest acknowledgments for her hospitality and hospitality, bowed most respectfully to her hand, which she gave me to salute. "And now, madam," said I in English to the old lady, "I shall take leave of you in the English style: I am sure you have no objection." So saying, I put my arms about her neck, and kissed her cheek. She was very well satisfied with this piece of gallantry, and said to me, laughing, "Go and serve Charlotte so." I advanced, elated with joy, and throwing into my attitude an countenance, the utmost humility and supplication, asked if I might not aspire to such an honour. I should not, however, have waited for explicit consent, and was just going to reap the fruit of my intrigues and labours, when, sweet

back hastily two paces, she laid her hand on her breast, with an air which implied more than words could have done, and throwing a look on me of surprise and refusal—"Sir," said she, "you must remember that I am a native of Devon."—She needed not to be more minute in her determination: I saw that I had undertaken an enterprise above my capacity, and only to endeavour to retire with honour. She then tendered me; and making a virtuous necessity, I imprinted on it a cold kiss, and said her farewell. She looked at me when I left the room, and accompanying us to the gate, followed the carriage with her eye till it was out of sight. Whether she intended this as some compensation for her rejection of my attempt, or whether she did not partly repent of having retired from an illiberal prejudice, so innocent a libel I cannot pretend to say.

We lay at a very pretty village, called Okehampton on the night of the 5th, and went about twelve miles next morning to see the mines of Dartmoor. They are celebrated for producing the finest iron ore in Europe, the iron of which is exported to every country, and constitutes one of the most important sources of the national wealth and annual revenue. The ore is not dug, as in the case of tin or coal, which we have in England is torn up by powder. This operation is performed every day at noon, and is one of the most tremendous and awful it is possible to conceive. We arrived at the mouth of the great mine, which is near half an English mile in circumference, in time to be present at it. Soon after twelve, the first explosion began. I cannot compare it to any thing so aptly as subterranean

der, or rather volleys of artillery discharged
ground. The stones are thrown up by the
force of the powder to a vast height above
surface of the ground, and the concussion is
great as to shake the surrounding earth or
on every side.

Soon as the explosions were finished, I de-
cended to descend into the mine. There is no
mode to do this, but in a large deep bucket, ca-
pable of containing three persons, and fastened
by chains to a rope. The inspector, at whose
house I had slept the preceding night, took no
pains to dissuade me from the resolution,
pointed out the frequent and melancholy acci-
dents that happen on such occasions, from which
he could absolutely ensure me. Finding,
never, that I was deaf to all his remonstrances,
he provided me a clean bucket, and put two men
to accompany me. I am not ashamed to
confess that when I found myself thus suspended
between heaven and earth by a rope, and looked
down into the deep and dark abyss below me,
which I could see no termination, I shuddered
with apprehension, and half repented my curiosi-
ty. This was, however, only a momentary sen-
sation, and before I had descended a hundred
feet I looked round on the scene with very tole-
rant composure. I was near nine minutes before
I reached the bottom, it being eighty fathoms,
or hundred and eighty feet. The view of
the mine, when I set my foot to the earth, was
grand and sublime in the highest degree: whe-
ther terror or pleasure formed the predominant
feeling as I looked at it, is hard to say. The
light of the day was very faintly admitted into
the subterranean caverns. In many places it

was absolutely lost, and flambeaux supplied place. I saw beams of wood across some from one side of the rock to the other, where miners sat, employed in boring holes for the million of powder, with the most perfect concern, though the least dizziness, or even a fall in preserving their equilibrium, must have made them lose their seat, and dashed them to pieces against the rugged surface of the rock beams. The fragments torn up by the explosion prior to my descent, lay in vast heaps on all sides, the whole scene was calculated to inspire a great admiration.

I remained three quarters of an hour in the gloomy and frightful caverns, and traversed a part of them which was accessible, conducted by my guides. The weather above was very warm but here the ice covered the whole surface of the ground, and I found myself surrounded with colds of the most rigorous winter, amid darkness and caves of iron. In one of these, which I discovered in a considerable way under the rock, were wretches warming themselves round a charcoal fire, and eating the little scanty subsistence produced from their miserable occupation. I rose with surprise at seeing so unexpected a scene among them, and I was not a little pleased to find my feet, which were wet with treading on melted ice, at their fire.

There are no less than one thousand three hundred of these men constantly employed in the mines, and their pay is only a copper dollar and three pence English, a day. They were first opened about 1580, under the reign of John, but have only been worked constantly since Christina's time. After having gratified



Warrall visiting the Iron Mines
Glanmora.
p. 34.
Published Decr 1. 1787. by R. Newbery, corner of St Pauls.

TO THE YORK
PUB. LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX & TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

WEXALL'S TOUR.

full view of these subterranean apartments made the signal for being drawn up, a little terror while reascending, compared that of being let down, that I am content five or six times more, I should have perfectly indifferent to it. So strong is the custom on the human mind, and so common does danger or horror become, when civilized by continual repetition.

Following the mines of Dannmora, we proceeded to the seat of Baron de Geer, at Lofita, which is twenty miles distant. He was gone, himself, but had left the strictest orders for our entertainment and reception with his steward, who performed with punctuality his master's commands, and seemed to know no bounds to his hospitality and respect. This is one of the handsomest country seats in Sweden, and is, I believe, one of the most northern in Europe. Nature is everywhere forced at an immense expence, and art has submitted nothing to embellish and adorn a spot, which, without it, must be a melancholy marsh, devoid of any beauty or charm. It may be a very agreeable residence for a few weeks in July and August, but is too near the pole, to be tolerable the far greater part of the year. Such is my detestation of these inhospitable and polar countries, that no honours or fortunes could tempt me to remain in them, and I would rather reside in a cottage, beneath a temperate and genial heaven, than in a palace involved so many months with ice and darkness. This sentiment the Swedes laugh at, and assure me that there are pleasures in furs and sledges, and the rigours of winter, which I have no conception. I am very

to allow it, and only desire to be excused experiencing them in my own person. Providence has been kind enough to the natives of all countries, to inspire them with a preference for their own, or to blind them to its advantages; but this cannot apply to strangers who are at liberty to compare, and free to judge.

From Baron de Geer's seat, we had about twenty-five miles to the river Dahl, which divides the provinces of Upland and Gestrícia. Here we took our carriage, and passed over in a boat to the island of Elfskar-Eue. It is about three miles in circumference, and almost entirely covered with woods of aspen, birch, and fir, which, at this season of the year, are very beautiful, and their gloom and awfulness not unpleasing to a contemplative mind. We lodged at a very genteel house, the master and mistress of which omitted no exertions to render our visit agreeable. It was our intention to have made but a short stay, but I found it impossible so soon to quit a place where I enjoyed the most sublime and varied prospect I can almost conceive. This is the cataract of the river Dahl, about a mile and a half distant from the house where we took abode.

The Dahl rises in Norwegian Lapland, and after passing through a vast extent of country, empties itself into the sea about twenty miles from this place. It is above half a mile long between the island Elfskar-Eue and the falls, and at the cataracts, its banks being much precipitous, it runs with vast impetuosity. A small island, of rather rock, of half a quarter of a mile in length, divides the river at the place. In winter, when one of the cataracts is frozen,

the island is accessible; but at this time it would be impossible to reach it alive. The eye takes in both falls at once from either bank. The depth of each is about forty feet; but one is abrupt and perpendicular, the other oblique and shelving. As nearly as I can judge by my eye, the breadth is not, in either, less than eighty or ninety yards. The tremendous roar of these cataracts, which, when close, is superior far to the loudest thunder; the vapour which rises incessantly from them, and even obscures them from the eye in many parts; the agitation of the river below, for several hundred yards before it resumes its former tranquillity; and the sides covered with tall firs, which seem like silent and astonished spectators of it; form one of the most picturesque and astonishing scenes to be beheld in nature's temple. It was only nine days before our arrival that six unhappy fishermen were carried down the rapidity of the current, and forced over the precipice, where they all perished. Four of their bodies were found, but so disfigured and torn by the water, that they could not be known, and by similar accidents have happened.

After having viewed the cataracts, I drove at three miles along the banks of the river, to the intrenchments made by the Russians, when they landed in 1719, and burnt the country on every side. Here I alighted from my carriage, as this spot is the boundary of my journey to the north, and the nearest approach I shall probably ever make to the pole, I could not help leave some memento of my wanderings, by engraving with a pen-knife, on the bark of a tall aspen, the name of my mistress, and the year when I visited these inclement kingdoms. At this island,
I was

I was only about two hundred miles from Lapland, and I could scarcely entertain to proceed farther in this direction, where begins to be divested of every captivating and man himself to dwindle from the rig the climate.

Turning our faces, therefore, towards south, in our way to Upsal, we arrived at Fors, which is twenty miles distant from Uppsala, about ten o'clock, Friday morning, 9th. The road lies along the sides of the lake on which the village itself is situated, staying to view the forges for anchors place, we proceeded to Upsal, and arrived early in the evening. I intended to devote the following day to the survey of the collegic buildings, curiosities, paintings, and exhibitions of art and learning usually the seminaries of knowledge and study. The university had inspired me with such exalted ideas of a university, that I was only fearful lest the day might be far inadequate to such an undertaking, and wished to have spent a longer so agreeable an occupation. I was, however, most completely undeceived; for Upsal hardly one inducement to draw a man of taste to it, unless from being the residence of the king. This Lyceum of the north has not one painting within its walls, and only two busts, which are busts of Gustavus Adolphus and Charles XI. A gentleman, who resides in the university, gave us the honour to be our ciceroni, and to show us over the place. I enquired of him how many colleges there were, and which was the most celebrated. "Sir," said he, "we have seven colleges. I cannot say that any one of them

th are a number
rities, preserved with great
is the identical bag which Judas
he thirty pieces of silver money,
ived for his perfidy in delivering up
nd a pair of red slippers, in which
ary paid a visit to her cousin Eliza-
t do the man the justice to say, that
he shewed them to me; and I could
ing him, that I thought the univer-
not do amiss to send these precious re-
lanuarius, or to my lady of Loretto,
r probably be highly obliged by so
n accession.

bedral is built of brick; and as the
s at the west end lately wanted repair,
t, with great taste, added a Doric archi-
these Gothic walls, and placed two great
copper on the top. It must, notwith-
the meanness of its materials, be for ever
le, while the remains of Gustavus Vasa,
Oxenstiern repose in it. The last
virtue and wisdom

They are not, however, young men of fam condition, as with us, but for the most p miserably poor, and lodge five or six toge wretched hovels, amid dirt and penury professors in different branches of literat about twenty-two, the most ample of who ries does not exceed one hundred and or one hundred and forty, pounds per ann are, in general, not half that sum.

On our first arrival, the gentleman who panied me, and who was intimately acq with Linnaeus, sent his compliments to f he would do himself the honour to wait if agreeable, immediately, and would in at the same time, an English gentlem had been induced to visit Upsal from the so great a man. He sent us word, in retu he would pay us a visit in the afternoon, o'clock, after his dinner. He came pu at the hour marked, and after staying ion conducted us to the botanical garden he shewed us his collection of plants, thr flowers, which are very numerous, and h presented to him from every part of th At the door he took his leave and qui This celebrated botanist was in the sixt year of his age. He is of a middle size, i to short, which is still increased by his prodigiously when he walks.

He was dressed in a plain blue suit of and booted, as is common with the Swed his button hole hung the white cross, of t of the polar star, which was conferred o the late king Adolphus, who admired noured him. He enjoys a very easy in *etice from his salary*, and pupils in the us

which, he is said to be possessed of a considerable fortune acquired by his profession. His country house about five miles out of town, keeps his chariot. He has one son and four daughters alive; but I do not find they possess their father's genius; though his son is a natural professor.

He has been in England, France, and Germany, but speaks no languages except the Latin and Swedish; in the former of which he converses with perfect facility. His knowledge, I understand, is by no means universal, but confined almost absolutely to natural history, in which it is bounded. His faculties are as yet unimpaired, except his memory, which begins to suffer from diminution.

A remark, that a prophet has no honour in his own country, is very much verified in Linnæus. I found those persons, who were intimate conversant with his life and actions, more disposed to dwell on his personal imperfections, his follies, and his weaknesses, than to expatiate on his astonishing talents and extended fame. It is always so, where we view the object at a considerable distance, and through the medium of those littleneesses which are inseparable from humanity. Well might the witty Fontenelle assert, that "Admiration and acquaintance are incompatible." Time only can come to view pre-eminent merit, and assign it its rank in the temple of fame.

Uppsala was anciently the chief residence of the kings of Sweden, and is much older than the present metropolis. It is situated in a vast plain, open on all sides, and at present covered with woods. The houses are mostly of wood, nor is there

there one public or private edifice of city. We left it Sunday morning and returned to Stockholm the same evening.

In this journey of near ten days, we made the complete tour of the province of Upsala land. The country is chiefly a heath covered with shapeless stones, or with bare and sterile woods, incapable of cultivation, and almost devoid of inhabitants. The quantity of labour in tillage does not bear the proportion of one to twenty. Nature has, however, in some degree, amended for this parsimony by enriching these barren wastes with the mines of copper, iron, and silver. The people are chiefly employed in the manufacture of these metals; and I visited six or seven of these works during my journey, each of which constantly employed from four to fourteen hundred workmen. No Cyclops were ever more dexterous in working their materials. I have seen them use the anvil and hammer, in their coarse frock and apron, to reduce a bar of ore, the heat and refulgence of which were almost insupportable to me at a short distance, and with the sparks of which they were covered from head to foot. I had the opportunity of viewing the whole process used to reduce iron ore into iron, and must own it is very interesting. They first roast it in a furnace for a considerable time, after which they reduce it into a furnace, and when reduced they pour it into a mould of sand, about six feet in length. These pigs, as they are called, are next put into a forge, heated to a prodigious degree; they break off a large piece with *pinchers*, when red hot, and this is then reduced to a smaller size with hammers. It is put

from thence entirely finished, by being
r an immense engine resembling a ham-
ch is turned by water, and flattens the
e into a bar.

g can exceed the dexterity of the men.
luct this concluding part of the opera-
he eye is their sole guide, and it requires
ite nicety and precision. It is certainly
ppy circumstance that Sweden abounds
e employments for her peasants, as, from
teful soil and inclement latitude, they
erwise be obnoxious to extreme want
y.

h the whole country are lakes, and
s of inland water, on the banks of which
ces and villas are usually built. The
y I met with in this tour was unbound-
ould even be resented, if a stranger vi-
ge without paying his compliments to
, who expects that mark of his attention
it. This custom plainly shews how few
avel in these parts of Europe: if they
erous, it would be quickly laid aside, or
trained within narrower limits. I cannot
ch in praise of the Swedish refinement
e, as of their benevolence and civility.

profusion of dishes at their entertain-
t no taste in the arrangement of them.
groans beneath a number of covers,
all brought in at once, and then left
ring a ceremonious meal of at least two
but the prologue to this entertainment is
se. Before they sit down to dinner, the
take bread and butter, which they wash
h a glass of brandy, and this horrid
evails not only among persons of con-
VII. H dition,

dition, but extends even to the ladies as the men. I must own I cannot reconcile to a custom, which, though it doubtless owed from the extreme coldness of the climate only worthy the Muscovites before the reformation of their reformer Peter.

A military spectacle detained me, at Stockholm a day longer than I had intended. The scene was in a large park, about an English mile from the gates of the city, where the camp had been pitched some weeks, and which is finely adapted for a martial entertainment, from the nature of the ground, which is irregular and full of inequalities: the rising parts of it are covered with small woods of fir, and it is divided by arms of the Mælar Lake; over which is a floating bridge. The king of Sweden commanded about twenty regiments, mostly infantry; his youngest son Prince Frederic, had under him near one hundred thousand troops, horse and foot. They were ignorant of each others motions; his majesty was endeavouring to surround the inferior army, the prince exerting his endeavours to effect a retreat. The queen dowager, with her daughter, the Princess of Sweden, were in a little open chaise, which permitted them to follow the soldiery over the field, and be present every where. The king, dressed in his uniform, was mounted on a cream-coloured horse, and appeared as much animated and interested in the display of arms as he could have been on the field of action. It was about five in the evening when the action began. I cannot pretend to pursue the manoeuvres of the generals through the different evolutions which passed in too rapid a succession, and were of too intricate a nature to admit of a minute

WREXALL'S TOUR.

The result was, however, favourable to the
 his brother having neglected to seize on a
 which might have commanded a retreat, in
 of emergency, found his error too late; and
 he would have availed himself of this pas-
 s, discovered that his rival's troops were al-
 dy in possession of it, having crossed the river
 boats for that purpose. After having endea-
 voured, in vain, to force them from this post, he
 formed his infantry into a hollow square, and
 maintained a brisk fire, on all sides, for a con-
 siderable time; but finding himself environed by
 a much superior body of forces, and no possibility
 of escape, he delivered up his sword to the king,
 and his soldiers became prisoners of war. His
 cavalry had, however, seized on a small, but most
 advantageous spot, and, unterrified by the fate
 of their companions, refused to surrender, and
 demanded permission to march off the ground
 with all military honours. Their fate was no
 yet decided when I quitted the place, at eleven
 o'clock at night. It was a very elegant and gra-
 vant diversion, finely designed to cultivate and
 practise the operations of a campaign, and keep
 alive the knowledge of war, even amid the
 profound peace.

I left Stockholm at four o'clock the en-
 morning, June 17th, and reached Griselhamn
 the western shore of the Gulph of Bothnia,
 eleven at night. I engaged a boat to car-
 ry me to the Isle of Aland: the weather
 remarkably serene and pleasant, and the
 breeze which played was favourable. I
 fore, lost no time; but putting my carriage
 the boat, I took my seat in it, and wrapped
 self up, fell asleep. When I awoke in

ing, we had performed more than two-thirds of the passage, which is forty-five English miles, and about noon I landed at Frebbenby, a small isle of Aland. My road to Finland lay through it.

While I stopped to change horses at a small village, called Haroldsfby, the bailiff, or governor, passed me, and knowing I must be a stranger, he very politely accosted me. I was glad to have such an opportunity of gaining a little information relative to the island. He said, it was about one hundred and eighty miles in circumference, and contained between five and six thousand inhabitants; that they paid no pecuniary taxes, but were only obliged to furnish a certain number of men for the defence of the kingdom, and that vassalage was perfectly unknown. "There is no town," continued he, "upon the island, and the peasants have always remonstrated against the founding any, as the Swedish government have repeatedly intended. My residence is at Castleholm, about three miles from hence, close to which you must pass. It is an old fortress, built by the viceroy who founded the island, and repaired by our celebrated Captain. It contains, at present, little worthy a traveller's attention. There is, indeed, a room where the unhappy King Eric XIV. was confined. I had the curiosity some few years ago to visit it, but the access is, at this time, so ruinous and even dangerous, that I cannot advise you to attempt it."

I returned him thanks for his advice, and was fully determined to act in opposition to his counsel, and having bid him adieu, pursued my journey. I arrived in half an hour at the castle.

autiful situation, on the banks of a river, commanding an extensive view on every side. With some difficulty that the passage to the river, where the king had been imprisoned be discovered; and it was with still difficulty I could enter it, when found. I upon my hands and knees under an arch, the top of which having fallen down in a few years, had almost filled up the way; passing this narrow entrance, I had two steps to mount, which did not appear capable of much pressure. I followed, however, my guide led the way, and entered the prison through a trap-door.

I was struck with compassion and horror to find that a sovereign had been the tenant of this dungeon, which is too miserable for the fate of a defactor. It is composed of stone, and is low and overhead: I measured it by my paces; it is about twenty-three feet long, and twelve feet high. The light is admitted by a narrow window through a wall five feet in thickness. In the middle is a little fire-place, and in the other end is a door hollowed in the wall. The flooring is of plank, and, as the guide pretended to shew me, is worn away in those places where the king used to walk.

Eric was the eldest son of Gustavus who succeeded his father in 1560. His name appears among the list of our Elizabeth's but he appears to have been ill formed and unfit for success in gallantry. He was immoderately addicted to the study of astrology, and was not confined to him alone, but which characterized the age in which he lived. He was born in 1568, by his brother John III. and

after being removed to different prisons, ed his days at Gripsholm, in Sweden, whether by a violent, or a natural, death, a matter of speculation and suspicion, certainty or fact. Every nation seems had its Eric. The Wenceslaus of the the Peter III. of Russia, the Alphonse Portugal, and the Henry IV. of Castile, the same sad story differently told, and in minute circumstances. The English many Erics: our annals are more stain royal blood, than any others of Europe hardly passes the ruin of a castle, where our princes have not, at different periods, been confined.

Having gratified my curiosity, I left Gripsholm, and continuing my journey, arrived at the termination of the island as the sun set. I had my intention to have gone on to Finland by the post route, through several small islands, between which there are constantly boats employed to convey travellers. Just as I was about the point of carrying this design into execution, a country people came, and proposed to go from thence straight to Abo. They said the distance was only about one hundred and twenty English miles; that the wind was very favourable; they had often made the passage in twelve or fourteen hours, and doubted not to do so now; that I needed not lose a moment, as the vessel was in readiness, and only waiting for me. I did not hesitate long, but accepted the offer, and left Aland about midnight. I slept, as I had done the preceding night, in my carriage, and at seven in the morning I found myself in a narrow passage, surrounded

and the people employed in rowing. I no question that we were already in the river Abo; but was not a little chagrined to find, on enquiry, that the wind had fallen away, that we were hardly thirty miles from the place we had reached. They added, that the whole way was through similar channels; that several of the paths by which I sailed were inhabited; and if I pleased, they would land me on one of them for refreshment. To this I gladly consented and about nine o'clock I went ashore on one of the Lappo. I walked to a little hamlet at a considerable distance from the shore: the poor peasants very cheerfully brought me some cream, and assisted in boiling my coffee. Nothing could express their poverty; a little black bread, fish, pork, and a sort of mixture, they called beer, constituted all their sustenance. After having made a very comfortable breakfast, on this almost unknown and sequestered island, I returned again to the boat.

During the whole day we pursued our voyage through a labyrinth of small rocks and isles, many of them covered with firs and aspens; some few green and beautiful, but far the greater number barren and rugged. Many of the prospects were, however, wondrously picturesque and romantic, and I frequently stopped the boatmen, for a minute, to gaze upon the extraordinary scene around me. Sometimes we went through channels only twenty or thirty feet in breadth; sometimes the water opened into a considerable expanse, and often there appeared to be no avenue on either side. I was astonished how they so exactly directed their course in this intricate and perplexed manner, through which nothing besides long

rience could have conducted them. about forty miles from Abo when the down, and I was once more obliged to my carriage: we entered the river early morning of the 20th, and about eight finished my voyage.

There is not any thing in Abo which detained me in the survey, or can amuse by description. It is a wretched capital of a province. The houses are almost all of wood, and the archiepiscopal palace is composed of better materials; but, by way of distinction, painted red. I enquired if there was any thing in the university to merit attention; he assured me, it would be regarded as a piece of ridicule to visit it on such an errand, there was nothing within its walls, except a very small library, and a few philosophical instruments.

I waited on the governor soon after my arrival. he procured me horses on the road from Abo to Helsingfors, the first town in my way to Stockholm, and which is one hundred and twenty miles distant. As the weather, during the day, was very hot, I delayed my departure till the evening. At this time there was a great annual fair at Abo, and I amused myself, in the afternoon, looking from the window of my apartment at a crowd of three or four thousand Finlanders who were collected together, and forming a most curious *camp d'œil* in their country dresses.

Finland is not so sterile or uncultivated as one might have been taught to expect. I saw no part of the coast except East Gothland, which is so free from the vast rocks which Nature, in her wrath, has scattered over these kingdoms; *where the soil is apparently more fertile*

by better peopled. The peasants speak a language equally unintelligible to a Swede or a Dane; but, in the towns, the former language is generally used, or understood. I staid at Helsinki a day, more to recover my past fatigue, than from the desire of seeing an immense fortification as a barrier against the Russians, and in which there was a garrison of eight thousand men. It is not yet entirely completed; but as more than two-thirds of the soldiery are constantly at work on the fortifications, it is to be expected, it will be in full readiness for the next contest between these rival nations.

On the 24th, I departed from the city of Borgo on the 24th, and at the ensuing evening I arrived at the confines of the Swedish monarchy. The river Kymen divides the empire of Russia from the dominions of Sweden: across it is a wooden bridge, one half of which is constantly repaired by the one, and the other half by the other, nation. I underwent a minute search, from the guards on either side, before I was permitted to proceed.

About a league beyond this boundary, my horse broke down in a deep wood, more than twenty English miles from any habitation: it was four in the morning when the accident happened; I left the postillion to guard the horse, and walked on with my servant to the Russian hamlet. We addressed ourselves to the first peasant we met, who happened to be a Dane by birth. After much entreaty, I prevailed on him to furnish me with a wheel from his horse-drawn charette. I thought myself very happy to procure this temporary aid, and by the help of it arrived at Fredericshamn the same evening.

Here

Here every thing announced a different people from those I had just quitted. The features, complexion, the manners, the dress of the inhabitants were all Muscovite. A thousand leagues could not have made a more striking alteration than a few miles had done; and plainly evinced how strongly the character of the individual which compose society is tinged and formed by the government, policy, and religion of the nation.

The plan of Frederichshamn is one of the most elegant I have ever seen; all the streets going like radii from a centre, in which is a handsome hotel de ville. The unaffected politeness and hospitality with which I was received by General Sestikoff, to whom, as governor of the island, I paid my compliments on my arrival, detained me here a day. He introduced me to the prince of Issembourg, a German, in the emperor's Russian service. The prince gave me the subsequent account of this country. "These provinces you as you know," said he, "conquered from Frederick, king of Sweden, by the late empress Elizabeth. On the cession of them to her, and the evacuation of the Swedes, the best estates were bought by peasants, priests, and mechanics; the merest trifles; but the whole tract is still uncultivated, and unpeopled. I have myself purchased above forty English miles of land since my arrival for only two thousand rubles *." I reflected the prince's words as I drove from Frederichshamn to Wybourg, the whole intermediate country being the most savage, rocky, and inhospitable desert that can be conceived: from

* About four hundred pound sterling.

one to the entrance of the other, I saw by other signs of population than at the inlets where I stopped to change horses; this frontier of the Swedish and Russian has been as obstinately disputed, and caused effusion of as much blood, as the most plentiful happy regions of the earth; a conviction that ambition rather than interest is the source of war.

I seen no place since Stockholm, where seems so much the face of industry and commerce as at Wybourg. It is a fortified city, during the wars between Charles and Peter, belonged to the former of those princes, but after the Russian victory, the Russians having been once forced to raise the siege; but at present the fortifications are very ruinous.

On the 29th of June, I left Wybourg, and arrived at Petersburg, distant one hundred and thirty miles, without any thing remarkable. This great capital, though only a creation of the last century, has already grown to a vast size, and presents an infinitely higher matter of entertainment and instruction than either of those from which I lately came. I was struck with a pleasurable astonishment, while I wandered among the vast and public buildings, which have risen, as if by magic, within the memory of men still living, and had have converted the marshy islands of the Gulf into one of the most magnificent cities

ancient story dwells with so much fondness, final on a comparison with this immortal man, and the fabulous legislators of Greece and Egypt never presumed to attempt the mighty transformation which the czar completed. He metamorphosed brutes into men; and in some measure triumphed over superstition, the strong and almost impregnable hold of ignorance. I must own never consider this so recent and so wondrous an event, without being hurried away by an enthusiasm I cannot avoid feeling, and from which now return, to give some imperfect description of the festivities at which I had the honour of being present during my stay here.

I accompanied Sir Robert Ganning on the 9th of July, to the palace of Peterhoff, where the empress then resided. It was the anniversary of her accession, when there is generally a very brilliant court. As we arrived early, I had an opportunity of viewing the gardens before her majesty's appearance. They are very extensive, lying along the shore of the gulph of Finland, and washed by its waters. In the midst of them stands the palace itself, situate on an eminence, and commanding a fine view. It was begun by Peter but has been enlarged and improved by his successors. In the front is a canal of some hundred yards in length which joins the gulph, and from which three *jets d'eau* are supplied, which play constantly throughout the year. The apartments are all very splendid; but my attention was chiefly engaged by the drawing room where hung five matchless portraits of the various emperors of Russia. They are all full-length pieces. Peter himself is the first and

lised from a cottage to the most unbounded
 dignity. She is drawn by the painter as in
 life; her eyes and hair black, her counte-
 nance open, smiling and ingratiating, and her
 stature not exceeding the middle size. The em-
 press, Anne and Elizabeth, fill their respective
 places in this apartment; but did not long de-
 part from a portrait of the reigning sovereign,
 which is of a singular kind. She is habited in
 Russian uniform, booted, and sits astride on
 a white horse. In her hat is the oaken bough,
 which she wore at the memorable revolution
 which placed her on the throne, and which
 was likewise assumed by all her adherents.
 Her long hair floats in disorder down her back;
 the flushing in her face, the natural effect of
 heat and fatigue she had undergone, is finely
 expressed.

While my eyes were rivetted to this picture,
 my thoughts employed on the melancholy
 prospect of the unhappy emperor which it
 followed, the empress's entrance was an-
 nounced. She was preceded by a long train of
 ladies and gentlemen.

It was a pleasure corrected with awe as I gazed
 on this extraordinary woman, whose vigour and
 energy, without any right of blood, has seated
 and maintains her on the throne of the czars.
 Though she is now become rather corpulent, there
 is a dignity tempered with graciousness in her de-
 partment and manner, which strikingly impresses.
 She is habited in a deep blue silk with gold
 trimmings, and her hair ornamented with diamonds.
 As the foreign ministers had paid her the cus-
 tomary compliments on this anniversary, I had
 the honour to be presented, and to kiss her hand.

The grand duke and duchess of Russia the empress, who continued scarce at the circle, but sat down at the card table.

I followed the crowd to the other apartment, where a sovereign of a distant and perhaps not less despotic or unfeeling native empire, had drawn another votaries by the magic of her voice; and a homage from her personal accompaniments perhaps more flattering than that of a princess, because more the offering of a stranger. This was no other than Gabrieli, she had just begun an air as I came up, I listened in deep attention while it lasted she had finished, Count Rzewusky, a Polish nobleman, came up to me, and asked to be introduced to her. I said I could not confer a greater obligation. She rose up with great politeness on introducing me to her as an Englishman who was lately arrived; and I did not lose opportunity to enter into a conversation.

She was perfectly free and unreserved in her replies, to a number of little questions put to her. She said, that though accustomed to the warmer climates of Italy and Sicily, her constitution was not impaired or injured by the rigour of that of Russia; that the empress was a bounteous mistress, and she had no reason to be dissatisfied with her present situation. Notwithstanding, she had a passionate desire to visit England, a journey she had been on the point of executing, but had not yet accomplished. I assured her how happy a nation would be to see among them one of *such pre-eminent merit*, and how ge-

patronage was to all the performers in the fine arts.

Our conversation was most agreeably interrupted, by her standing up to sing. I must own I never heard any voice so perfectly sweet, melting, and absolute in its command over the soul: nor can any thing exceed the negligent carelessness, apparent in her whole manner, while employed in this occupation, as if she despised the appearance of exertion or any labour to please.

She was at Milan when the empress engaged her to sing in her court. The price she demanded was seven thousand roubles (or about one thousand five hundred pound sterling) a year, besides a house and carriage; nor would she relax the least article of these conditions. They remonstrated with her on the unreasonableness of so enormous a salary, and to induce her to diminish it, informed her that a field marshal had no more. "If that be the case," said she, "I would advise her majesty to make one of her marshals sing." Her person, strictly considered in itself, is by no means irresistible; she does not exceed, if she reaches, the middle size; her features are small, and her eyes blue; but her neck is exquisitely white. Though her salary is so ample, it is only on peculiar occasions and great festivals that she usually sings.

The court broke up between eight and nine o'clock in the evening, and I returned to Peterburgh; though I went down to Peterhoff the following day, when there were a masquerade and illuminations in the gardens. The former of these was rather a *bal paré en domino*, as there were very few or no fancy dresses, nor was any character supported. Every person, without distinction,

is admitted on this occasion, and there were less than four or five thousand persons present. Her majesty was dressed in a blue domino, and played at cards most of the night.

The illuminations in the gardens far surpassed any I ever saw in my life. Two prodigious cascades of fire extended in front of the palace canal, which reaches to the Gulph of Fiume, was illuminated on both sides, and the view terminated by a rock, lighted in the inside, which had a beautiful effect. From either side of the canal branched off long arched walks, illuminated; and beyond these, in the sky, were hung festoons of lamps differently coloured. All the jets d'eau played. Artificial cascades, where the water tumbled from one declivity to another, and under each of which lights were artfully disposed, amused and surprised the spectator at the same time. Besides these, there were summer-houses, pyramids, and temples of various kinds, and beyond all appeared the imperial yacht, on the water, in the same brilliant and dazzling ornaments.

Nothing could be better calculated to produce that giddy and tumultuous feeling of mind, a mixture of wonder and delight, which, though it arises from neither the understanding nor the heart, yet exerts a most powerful influence over both. They are so much captivated with the powers of music, dancing, and wanton hours, together with the presence of a multitude of both sexes, having a dress which intentionally levels all distinctions, that a heart must be uncommonly misanthropic or unfeeling, which does not catch some *glance of mirth and gallantry* at such an altar. *Impression, however, as it is violent*

temporary causes, soon subsides, and extinguishes the oil and the taper which gave it

is so little obscurity at this season of the year there is no darkness, that if the night had been very opportunely cloudy, the illuminations could not have produced their full effect. This favourable circumstance, however, succumbed to the black vapour which rose from such a multitude of lamps, and hung over the gardens, to a degree of gloom, which, under the shelter of the woods, approached nearly to darkness from till one in the morning; but before three, the sun's day-light burst in upon the splendor of the lighting scene, which required the canopy of the moon to give it any lustre. The lamps were extinguished on every side; the company began to disperse, and each moment diminished the magic which had formed erewhile, and the fugitive enchantment was passed. It was eight o'clock when I retired to my town, and the sun began to grow already warm. I threw myself on the bed, and content with the pursuit of pleasure, and glad to retire to silence and rest. Magnificent as this illumination was, I was assured that it had been used on some very particular occasions.

It is not only a grandeur and regal pomp and court, which far exceeds any I have beheld elsewhere, but every thing is on a vast and colossal scale, resembling that of the empire itself. Public buildings, churches, monasteries, and palaces of the nobility, are of an immense size, and seem as if designed for creatures of a different height and dimensions to man.

At Moscow, I was told, this magnificent style of architecture is more common and more universal. The

palace which the present empress has designed to be two or three English in circumference: and in the mean time erected a temporary one of brick, for a winter habitation. The city itself is an immense collection of villages, and the Muscovite lords come from fifty and sixty versts, which are at least four or five English miles, to make visits to each other, and to give a sort of savage and barbarous grandeur to their entertainments, which never appears in the productions of Grecian sculpture or architecture; but this may arise from the difference of the two countries, as well as the different manners of the people.

As the festivities were now finished, I had time to visit the principal objects of curiosity and entertainment in the city. My intention of going to Moscow, I at length, very reluctantly, laid aside, on account of the advancement of the season; it being too late and disagreeable a journey to undertake by land, through Livonia, Courland, Prussia, and Germany. On the 1st of September, when the autumnal rains make the roads in some of these countries impassable. The weather was now very hot, and far exceeded that which is ever experienced in England; but this was of short duration.

The veneration of the Russians for their founder and legislator, Peter, approaches, as may be imagined, to idolatry, and increases as they recede from the time in which he perished. The impartial and discerning traveller, however, who can divest themselves of prejudice, will view objects free from the blaze, which the emperor dazzles and deludes the multitude, and will judge of his character and conduct with dispassion.

de those actions, on which his fame is the subject of criticism, if not of censure. Years, which have now nearly elapsed since he has withdrawn the veil in some degree from the political sanctuary; and experience has affixed to them the stamp of excellence or pernicious nature of his regulations. So imperfect and short-sighted is the limited the sphere of human foresight, the causes which seem at a first view replete with blessings, often contain a latent poison, when matured by time, can destroy these consequences, and force us to condemn, retrospectively, that which we at first applauded. There are only three grand points of light in which we can regard Peter: as the civilizer, the legislator, and the law-giver of his country: and persons who assert, that he only successfully even in the first of these, to the completion of which he sacrificed the other two; or evidently mistook them. This may surmise, who have been taught to regard Peter as the most perfect of sovereigns—one of the most illustrious he certainly was. But he had as well as his virtues; and many of his misdeeds in which the lives of thousands of his subjects were lost, might well have been either saved or more advantageously applied in another manner.

It is now universally allowed by the reflecting part with all the abatements that can justly be made from the character of Peter, he still tends to admiring posterity with distinct and unqualified applause.

One of the noblest monuments of the gratitude of the nation universally paid to Peter I. is that which

which her present majesty has ordered to be
 ed. It is an equestrian statue, and has been
 years under the hands of Monsieur Falco
 I was introduced to this great statuary, and
 the pleasure to see the model, which is al
 completed. In this production he has u
 the greatest simplicity with the truest sub
 of conception. No other statue, whethe
 cient or modern, gave him the design, wh
 singular in it's kind, and is admirably adap
 express the character of the man, and the
 over which he reigned. Instead of a po
 adorned with inscriptions, or surrounded by
 he appears mounted on a rock or stone of
 digious size, up the ascent of which the ho
 bours, and appears to have nearly reach
 summit. This attitude has given him ro
 exert great anatomical beauty and skill
 muscles of the horse's hind thighs and han
 which the whole weight of his body is nece
 sustained. The czar's figure is full of fir
 spirit: he sits on a bear's skin, and is cla
 simple habit not characteristic of any part
 country, but such as may be worn, withou
 lation of propriety, by an inhabitant of any
 eye is directed to some apparently distant
 designed to be the citadel, and on his featu
 most strongly impressed the sentiment of
 beration and public care:" his left hand
 the bridle, and his right is extended, as t
 tist himself expressed it, *en pere & en maitre*—
 a father and sovereign.' Under the figure
 rock is this inscription: PETRO PRIMO,
 RINA SECUNDA POSUIT, 177 .

Every thing is now in preparation
 statue itself, which will, when finish

is undoubtedly the most matchless production of its kind in Europe*. Apart from his genius, as an artist, Falconette is a man of uncommon talents, erudition, and expansion of sentiment: he is a citizen of the world, and totally unfettered by the little mean distinctions of climate or of country, which diminish the benevolence of the heart, and set bounds to philanthropy. He is, however, said to possess, in a high degree, that *vanity*, as Pope expressed it, that impatience of unmerited censure and little peevishness, which men of fine parts often discover, on account of the erroneous judgment which the multitude form of their abilities and execution. He paid many fine encomiums to the merit of our present painters in England, particularly to Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom, he said, he maintained a constant correspondence, and interchange of their respective compositions. "Count Hugonin in the dungeon," hung over his chimney-piece, which, he said, the Chevalier Reynolds had lately presented him, and the exquisite expression of which, he could not behold without mingled error and admiration. I received peculiar pleasure from the acquaintance of this gentleman, which he permitted me to cultivate during my stay here, and from which I derived no less honour than instruction. As he has past the middle age of life, and has been a resident in St. Petersburg near eight years, I could not help asking him, at one of our interviews, whether he had any design to return to France, his native

* Mr. Wraxall's original ideas of this statue have been fulfilled; it is worthy of the artist; of the hero for whom it was designed; and of the munificence of the empress, who caused it to be erected.

country, particularly when a young prince seemed to open his reign with great might employ him in some work to ornament his kingdom? "Alas! Sir," said he, "I have lived long enough to know, that every man, more especially a youthful one, begins with honour and approbation, though he usually crops these early and immature talents. For me, I have nothing, when I revisit my land, to ask from it, besides a few feet of earth to inter my remains, and that it cannot more.

I have often observed, that all men of talents hold the same language, and, when the tumultuous season of life is over, in which ambition or hope may have tendered them false blessings, and deluded their sober judgment, they have not any other wish, than to be left in quietness and seclusion.

Petersburgh is as yet only an immense city, which will require future sovereigns, in future ages, to complete. It stands at a prodigious extent of ground; but as the streets in many parts are not contiguous, great spaces are left unbuilt, it is hard to ascertain its real size and magnitude. Devotion has been wanting to erect magnificent places of worship in almost every part. Curiosity and novelty draw me to all of them. The external architecture differs very little in any: the Greeks are fond of domes to their churches, as the Persians are of minarets to their mosques. They usually encircle one large with four smaller ones, and cover them with copper gilt, v

* There seems something prophetic in this, applied to the amiable, but unfortunate Louis.

to the eye, when illuminated by the sun. The ornaments within are cost-barbarous: a Mexican temple can hardly do so. They surround a daubing of the Lord Jesus, with gold or silver head dresses, sometimes complete habits, and only leave the fingers, which the multitude very much kiss. Some of these strange compound of paint and metal are very laughable, the poor Madonna seems like a prisoner in fetters.

Popas, or priests, are dressed in vestments very much resemble the Romish, and are very composed of tissue and expensive silks. The manner in which they perform the service reminds one of an incantation, than of a sacrifice offered to the Deity; and they repeat great words so intolerably fast, that one is tempted to think it impossible the auditory can understand the word the priest utters, let their attention ever so strong. St. Nicholas still holds rank and veneration in the Russian calendar, almost as many altars as the Virgin her-

In the church of the citadel repose the body of Peter the Great, and the successive sovereigns since his death, who are ranged in coffers side by side, but not any of them marble monuments erected to their memories; nor is there any other motive to induce a traveller to enter this church, except curiosity that he beholds the wood which was the shroud of Peter, and that mingled sentiment of reverence and pleasure which they may experience from such a contemplation. The monarch is excluded, as if unworthy to be interred with his progenitors and predecessors.

fors on the throne of Russia. This is the late happy Peter III. who, after his death, was exposed during some days in the monastery of St. Alexander Newfskoi, a few miles out of town, to convince the people that he had not suffered any violence, but ended his life naturally: he was afterwards privately interred there*.

As I have mentioned his name, I am led to make a few remarks on his life and character. Though under the present reign it may be imagined, that few persons either dare or chuse to speak their sentiments freely in this respect, I am induced to believe, from universal testimony that he was very unworthy and unfit to reign, and that whatever private condemnation the empire, as his wife, may undergo, it was a most salutary and requisite policy for Russia to depose him. He brought to St. Peterburgh all the liberal and pernicious prejudices of a German; he avowed his open contempt for their religion, their manners, their laws; he had personally treated and injured his wife, and alienated by imprudence and folly a great majority of his subjects and courtiers.

The vigour and celebrity with which the empire acted in effecting the revolution, could only be exceeded by the pusillanimity and meanness with which Peter resigned the crown. He was himself on the day which preceded this event, at the palace of Oranienbaum, and totally unprepared for such a change, of which he entertained no suspicion. She departed from Peterhoff, where he then was, by a postern door in the gardens, and

* The remains have lately been gathered to those of his predecessors, by the filial regard of the Emperor Paul I.

one of the imperial yatches, in hopes
Dronstadt, which is nearly opposite, and
tress of which he would have been se-
ere, however, he was disappointed, as
ess had already anticipated his intention,
atched two admirals, who secured it.
e came near the fortress, they ordered
ep off, or they would sink him, and at
time pointed the guns for that purpose,
t afterwards appeared they were not.
Besides his mistress, the Countess of
f, he had a number of women and at-
in the vessel with him. Terrified with
rance of opposition, they knelt around
rent the air with their cries, to induce
elinquish his purpose. Yielding to his
, and their importunities, he had not the
o attempt to land, but returned back to
aum. The old Felt-Mareschal Count
who had been newly recalled from his
e in Siberia, was with him at this criti-

to perceive the absolute necessity of this or to embrace it instantly. On the contrary way to his terrors, he threw himself on the ground before the empress, in the garden of Oranienbaum, and covering his face with his hands, burst into all the impotence and only implored, in terms of the most abject submission, that his life might be spared, and that the paternal dominions of Holstein assigned to him might be restored.

She commanded him to rise, and conducted him to the palace of Peterhoff, where he wrote a paper, by which he abdicated his power, and conferred it on her. Meanwhile coverings were provided, which took different names, that it might not be known in which person the deposed prince; and this mighty revolution transferred the greatest empire on earth, effected in a few hours, almost without any confusion or uproar. The people, accustomed to despotism, and almost indifferent who was the sovereign, remained silent and quiet spectators of the change, the guards being the only actors, and the whole proceeding the petition of the princess Elizabeth's conduct. Years before, when young Ivan was deposed, she seized the throne.

Over the rest of this mournful story must draw a veil. Such a prisoner it is to suppose could not long remain in that situation. On the ninth day, subsequent to his confinement, it was reported he had a disorder in his head, and soon after his death was announced, and we know no more. History, in some future age, may possibly elucidate the circumstances, and end. That it was tragical cannot be doubted.

* The late king of Sweden, in no ambiguous terms recorded the death of Peter III.

public buildings of different kinds are so
 ly numerous in this city, that I am in-
 believe they constitute a fifth or sixth
 the whole capital. Some of them are of
 the larger part are only brick, or wood
 . The winter-palace is composed of the
 materials, and was erected by the late em-
 zabeth: it is very large and heavy, in
 of its architecture. The situation is ve-
 on the banks of the Neva, and in the
 the town. Contiguous to it is a small
 built by the present empress, and called,
 not very appropriately, The Hermitage.
 e resembles our idea of a hermitage than
 temple; but when her majesty resides in
 of the building she is in retreat, and there
 wing-room or court. I was admitted to
 apartments, which are very elegant, and
 with great taste. There are two gal-
 paintings, which have been lately pur-
 an immense expence in Italy. The
 which I saw in the palace itself, is per-
 richest in Europe. It is shaped like a
 and totally covered with diamonds. In
 re is the celebrated one, purchased by
 cloff for five hundred thousand rubles *,
 nted by him to his sovereign mistress on-
 months ago. It far exceeds Pitt's dia-
 size; and is reckoned not inferior in wa-
 idaries declare it the most beautiful and
 ever brought from Golconda.
 are two academies here, one of arts and
 of sciences, both of which I repeatedly
 The present empress has founded the

value about four shillings and sixpence English.

tists. Nature indeed seems to have confined
fection in these elegant and exquisite products
to certain climates and people, among whom
have sprung spontaneous for centuries;
which are only imperfectly copied where
seeds of taste are not so happily scattered, and
organs so justly adapted to receive them.

I was more charmed with the river Ne-
self, than with any other object here. The Thames
is not comparable to it in beauty; and a
stream sets constantly out of the Lake Ladoga
to the Gulph of Finland, it is always full,
and perfectly clean. Along its banks is un-
tionably the finest walk in the world. It is
a quay, as vessels never ascend to this part,
parade, running to a vast length; the buildings
on which are hardly to be exceeded in elegance.
Over the river, in the narrowest part, is a bridge
on pontoons. From this noble river, canals

streets are mostly paved; but in several places it is done with timber: a practice still more prevalent in Moscow, where, in the frequent fires they used to have, the street itself caught flames, and the conflagration became terrible, the houses likewise are mostly of wood.

The police of Peterburgh is very good, and one may walk with great safety at any hour. Now and then a murder happens; but this is by no means frequent.

In the summer season, when the courts are out of town, there are scarcely any public spectacles, except at the imperial palace, where a Russian or French comedy are performed generally once a week. The seats are adjusted by rank, and no money is paid for entrance, as it is the emperor's own amusement, and limited to people of condition. For my own part, I found a much superior entertainment in walking every evening, from eleven or midnight, on the banks of the Neva, or in the Summer Gardens, which likewise belong to the crown, and are always open to the people. They are situated at one end of the walk I have mentioned, and are full of statues, jets d'eau, and fountains elegantly disposed.

The aboriginal Russians, whose habits have not been refined by a commerce with other nations, do not so much as gently partake much more of Asiatic than of European manners: the men among the lower ranks universally wear the beard, in defiance of all rigorous edicts issued by Peter I. to abolish this barbarous custom. The women in general do not bind their heads with pieces of silk or linen, but nearly resembling in appearance the eastern woman, but accommodate the other parts of their dress pretty nearly to ours. Many of them, how-

as can be imagined, since fancy can hardly
 an attitude which may not be found here ;
 a voluptuary, a single visit is more than
 ent.

cannot say much in praise of the charms
 the ladies discover ; indeed, I am told, the
 of loveliness here is not a little different
 ours, and that, to possess any pre-eminent
 of it, a woman must weigh at least two
 ed weight. Prior's criterion will not do here,
 they would laugh at his " Fine by degrees,
 autifully less," as a false and vitiated taste.
 te empress Elizabeth was one of these pon-
 and massy beauties ; and such she appears
 portraits I have seen of her.

climate prodigiously altered within the
 following the middle of July. All the vi-
 of the heat was past, and expected to re-
 more for the season. They have no fruits
 except strawberries and raspberries : wall-
 almost unknown, and must necessarily be
 uch a climate. They have, however, as I
 red, excellent melons, pomegranates, and
 brought to Peterburgh from Astracan in
 -one days, which is not a less distance
 teen hundred miles, across all Muscovy *,
 , when one reflects on the immense mag-
 of this empire, one is lost in the idea.
 ount five thousand miles from hence to
 hatka, the eastern but uncertain termina-
 their dominion ; and north, it runs " to
 and, Zembla, or the Lord knows where."
 are reckoned, I think, six separate king-

* Hanway's Travels through Persia, Vol. XIII.

doms,

doms, the distinct crowns of which seen at Moscow. The soil, climate, must be infinitely different in so extent. The Ukraine is represented the most fertile and delicious province, and the most desirable of any in the empire. The country round this capital overgrown with birch and fir, nor is it within several miles. The houses of the nobles are all built on piles, as those of the peasants, which often strikingly remind one of the staves of a beehive.

Among the public institutions, it is to see one, which can hardly be excelled by any in Europe, and is worthy the attention of the empress, who may be deemed the patroness of it. Elizabeth, her predecessor, erected it for a nunnery. It stands just out of the city, in a most princely and magnificent building. The empress, like every thing else, not yet completed, she, who has preferred wisdom to splendour, converted it into a public institution, where young women of all ranks are completely instructed in every necessary accomplishment, at the sole expense of the crown. Those of noble families are distinguished from the inferior children. Upwards of a hundred and thirty of the former, and about that number of the latter, are provided for in this admirable seminary.

Some branches of the police appear singular, though I must allow they have salutary consequences. I was allowed soon after my arrival, and sent to purchase some magnesia in the shop. I was told that no apothecary would

that three or four of them had assured him, declared not part with a dram, if a hundred roubles were offered for it, unless a regular prescription was brought them, signed by a physician; as the punishment is very severe for their signing this regulation. Esculapius could not make a law more beneficial to the faculty; it prevents empirics from destroying numbers as they do with impunity among us, and renders it very easy to discover poisons, by tracing the source the vender of them.

Another regulation here, though not without advantages likewise, is very troublesome. No person can quit the capital, to pass the frontiers, without having been first advertised in all the public papers for ten days preceding his departure, though his business or affairs should be ever urgent. But as Peterburgh is not a thoroughfare, this restraint is less felt than otherwise it would be.

I made one or two excursions into the country, particularly to Gatchina, a palace of prince Paul's, about forty miles off. It is situated in the most eligible spot within a great distance of the metropolis, and will, when finished, be a superb seat. The gardens are laid out in the best taste by a man of great merit, who was employed by the prince for that purpose. The nature of the ground, and a fine piece of water near the house, gave him scope for his genius. On my return from hence I saw the royal palace of Peterhof-Zelo: this was built by Elizabeth, and is the completest triumph of a barbarous taste I have seen in these northern kingdoms. The situation is low, and commands hardly any prospect, nor has any natural advantages to claim such

there, unless from an incapacity of passing the Caspian sea, and intermediate province to Ottoman dominion, to Constantinople. They smiled and gave me a look of incredulity with surprise, when I assured them, it was not a mere idle intention, if unsurmountable obstacles did prevent me, to return here and attempt to do so, little knowing that danger and fatigue were the terrors for me, when knowledge is the object of my endeavours. I am conscious this is not to be transfused, nor perhaps it is not to be believed. That passionate enthusiasm, that insatiable avidity, that divine and indiscriminate light which I experience while engaged in my occupation, I attempt in vain, by language and description, to kindle in other bosoms, and nature has not given a similarity of feeling.

I must confess that I found much pleasure in my situation, mingled with that improvement which study opens and expands the mind, in this solitude here; neither Copenhagen nor Stockholm contain so much to attract the notice of a traveller, particularly when it is remembered that those cities have probably reached their present state, and that every month adds to the beauty and magnificence of this new-born metropolis, which will be long before it reaches its acmé.

Intending to travel through Ingria, I departed from Sweden, about six o'clock in the morning of the 28th of July, I quitted Stockholm, where several little accidents had retarded to detain me some days longer than I expected. The whole intermediate country from the distance to the gates of Narva is a vast plain, open, and covered in many parts with corn, which the peasants are already reaping.

I was only to have staid in Narva a few days, but the pressing instances of two or three hospitable gentlemen, whom I met with, induced me to prolong it. After dinner, on the 29th, they carried me out of town, to me the celebrated spot on which Charles XII. and one hundred thousand Muscovites, with a little Swedish troop rather than army, about thirty years ago. The intrenchments of the Russian camp are still distinctly visible, and extend near eighteen English miles along the shore of the Gulph of Finland. Their head quarters were established in a little island situated at the west part of the river, where was a bridge, which, sinking under the crowd of flying Russians, destroyed as many as their enemies had

never most severely revenged the dishonour of his arms on that unfortunate day, when he afterwards took Narva, and transported the wretched Russians into the most remote parts of his dominions. They yet shew the bastion where he gave battle; and it is said, that on his entering the city, and finding the Swedish commandant in his bed-chamber, unapprehensive of such an attack, he struck him several times, reproaching him for his remissness to his sovereign's interest, for having been found in a dress so unworthy of a soldier. This anecdote is perfectly characteristic of Peter.

A gentleman of condition, with whom I formed a sort of intimacy during my little stay, and who is equally a man of letters and urbanity, told me an anecdote respecting his own father, which is both singular and interesting. I repeat it nearly in his own words. "My mother," said

said he, " and her elder sister, became to the czar, when this city was taken, were sold as such to the Russians, and taken into the interior parts of the empire of Moscow. Fortune had not even smiled in this state of exile; nor did she obtain what master the other belonged. In consequence, as a slave, my mother remained at the end of which time she discovered her sister, whose fate had been much more pitiable. A boyard, or noble, captivated with her, married her, and had raised her to afluence and power. This she immediately employed to rescue her sister, and under the protection of my mother remained, till the intervention of the empress Catherine, who was originally a Russian villager, procured permission for banished natives to return, and even restoration of their houses, effects, and fortifications. This edict induced my mother to quit the place she had found in Russia, and she returned to Narva. I need not remind you, that the prince Menzikoff, whose genius and abilities raised him from the station of a pastry-cook to the highest employments under Peter the Great, afterwards banished to Siberia, and his property confiscated. The boyard, who had married my aunt, was one of his immediate dependants, and had the superintendence of his lands. He was involved in the ruin of the prince, and fell into a state of poverty and distress. His wife immediately went to her younger sister for assistance, and had now an opportunity to return to her native land, the protection she once had wanted. My mother, however, but my mother is alive at

time, from whose mouth I have a thousand times heard the story of her fortune.

"There are," continued he, "many old persons yet alive, who remember the battle of Narva, and among others is a man, whose life was preserved by a most uncommon circumstance. He was an infant at the breast, and only about a twelvemonth old. Some Muscovite soldiers with a merciless barbarity tore him from the nurse's arms, and dashing him against a wall left him bleeding, and, as they apprehended, dead; the woman, however, attached to the child, returned, and by her care recovered him; and he too is still alive."

I spent the greater part of the 30th at the mouth of the river, which is about eight miles from Narva. It was beautiful weather, and tempted us to sail out upon the Gulph of Finland. Ships of considerable burden lie in the road, there being very little water on the bar, though the river itself is deep quite up to the town. It empties itself into the great Peipus Lake, about fifty miles south of Narva. On the other side of this lake is situate the city of Pleikow in Muscovy. Opposite the town, is a large suburb with an ancient fortress called Ivanogorod, built by the czar, John Basiliwitz, who was a cotemporary of our Elizabeth, and made a treaty of commerce with the English, under her reign. These were the frontier towns of the Swedish and Russian territory for a long series of years, the river forming the boundary, till the enterprising Peter enlarged the ancient limits of his dominions.

I had the pleasure to dine in company with four ladies, at this place, who were habited in the *Livonian* dress. Nothing could more aptly

realize that barbarous splendor which so frequently depicted, but is now to be seen in any parts of Europe. It was five, and might have been worn by a person of the first eminence, without degradation. Their heads were covered with a coronet of pearls, which were not worth two thousand rubles; and round the neck several strings of the same. A neck was left exposed; but the face was concealed by a veil of red silk, which covered the breast, and was bordered with ermine of a vast breadth, which descended to the knees. Their arms had no other covering than the sleeves of their shifts; and when they walked, they threw over their heads and shoulders a mantle of silk resembling a Highland plaid, as a sort of substitute for our capuchin. I observed to mention, that one of these four ladies was married six months, though she was then twelve years and a half old; nor is this an uncommon or unprecedented thing: a sign of early maturity to which women are subject in these northern climates.

Next day I went to dine at a gentleman's house about a mile out of town, close to the Narva river.

It is a beautiful walk, along the banks of the river above Narva, to the falls. There is a small island dividing the stream into two places; I only saw one of them, the other being hid in both at once, as on the Danube. If I had never seen these last-named falls of Narva would have pleased me, they are in no respect to be placed in competition with them. The breadth is, in

at the fall is only eighteen or nineteen feet. Yet even here, the roar of the water, when quite close, the mist flying up over it, and the surrounding objects, which are very picturesque, affect the mind with a pleasing astonishment, and detain the spectator in a voluntary bondage.

It was six in the evening before I returned to the town and pursued my journey. The first stage lies entirely over the plains which the Muscovites occupied on the famous day when young Charles defeated them. From thence the road turns in-land, and on the evening of the first of August, I found myself on the sands at the edge of the Peipus Lake, along whose borders I drove several miles. Night closed in as I reached Limal, a little village washed by its waves, and very delightfully situated. From hence I had only between forty and fifty miles to Derpt, where I got next morning to breakfast. This place, which is rather a large, straggling, ill-built village, than a town, was formerly, when Livonia belonged to Sweden, of considerable importance, having been fortified, and a frontier garrison on the side of Muscovy. It is situated in the most fertile and beautiful part of the province, on a small river, which communicates with the Peipus Lake, and surrounded with harvests, which at this season of the year were waving in all the pride of plenty. Just above the town, on an eminence, from whence the eye commands all this scene, stand the ruins of an abbey or cathedral, which the Russians are employed in totally demolishing. Its situation, which is very eligible from a military light, has induced them to commit the outrage on the venerable remains of piety and magnificence, which the building exhibits. Pos-

terity will see the standard wave where the censer has stood, and the matin bell will be sounded by the trumpet. He who reveres antiquity cannot but deplore this change, and regret the havoc which war, under every shape, is continually making on the productions of elegant art.

I pursued my route, in the afternoon, through one of the most fertile plains which can be conceived: this beautiful vale terminated about twenty miles from Derpt. As evening drew on, I entered a thick wood of fir and birch trees, where the sand was almost up to the axle-tree of the chaise; the night was extremely dark, and it rained and blew very hard. It was one of the coldest mornings when I arrived at the post-house which is in the midst of the wood; and I was determined to wait the return of my baggage, lay down in my clothes, and fell presently asleep.

The same groves continued almost the ensuing day. In the evening I reached Wenden, a little town which was formerly fortified, and where are yet the walls of a castle constructed by the Swedes. From hence I had only eighty miles to the city of Riga; but it was not till the morning of the 5th when I got there, and terminated my journey across Livonia. The distance from Narva exceeds three hundred English miles.

My stay in Riga was rather regulated by the price, than strictly proportioned to the number of objects it presents, either to elegant amusement or instruction. It would be hard to have found a spot more destitute of any natural beauties or advantages to induce an adventurer to fix in it, than that where Riga stands. Deep, barren

it round on every side, and a traveller who
ated his ideas of the province by that part
he saw here, would accuse those authors of
imposition, who have called Livonia the
ry of the north. It was commerce which
ntly gave birth to the place, and the genius
ich still protects and enriches it. The river
is an inexhaustible source of plenty, and
makes amends for every other deficiency.
is a vast length into the interior parts of Po-
and conveys down all the articles of trade
ted from hence. Timber is one of the chief;
was assured, that many of the largest trees
ot arrive in Riga within two years, being
ar Bender on the banks of the Neister, from
ce they are drawn over the snows in win-
the Duna, and brought down the ensuing
In May and June the Poles usually ar-
and return again before the end of July.

e bridge over the river, is one of the most
ar and surprising in Europe: it is nine hun-
paces long, and far exceeds in length that
en, or any I ever saw. It consists of tra-
beams of timber, joined together, and rises
s with the tide. In spring, as soon as the
is quite free from ice, they build it, and it
oved before the frost sets in, which happens
only in November. It is only about nine
English miles to the mouth of the river,
it empties itself into the Baltic; and on
uthern side, three miles below the town, is
ace where Charles XII. routed the Saxons,
had first done the Russians before Narva.
h bank of sand is now collected, and pos-
the ground where the action happened, un-
der

der which are still frequently found human bones.

The city of Riga itself, is a most dense one; it is extremely crowded, and surrounded by fortifications which prevent a possibility of being altered or amended in this respect. The houses are all high, and the streets very ill-paved, and very dirty. The city is as large as the place itself, and are chiefly inhabited by Russians, the municipal privileges preventing them from the capacity of extending trade within its walls. There are more than a thousand inhabitants in the city, and more in the Fauxbourgs. The commerce necessarily be prodigious, as in the year 1791 fewer than one thousand and thirty vessels from various parts of Europe, entered the city. The pretences to antiquity are pretty high, that when the Teutonic Knights, about the year 1300, came to conquer and reform the inhabitants of the province, they found merchants from Bremen, who had already settled on the bank of the Duna, and erected a city induced by the advantages it offered to commerce.

On the 9th I proceeded to Mittaw, the capital of Courland. It is a very pleasant and short drive of four hours from Riga to that city. The dominions of Russia divide from those of Courland, nearly at the mid-way. At the entrance of the town, I met his highness the duke of Courland on horseback with a small train, and he immediately turned from hunting. Baron Klopman, a chamberlain of his court, presented me to him the next day. He treated me with great politeness, and placed me on his left hand at dinner. His wife, his mother, his mother-in-law, his duchess, his mother, sitting on his right hand.

he honour to shew me in person the apartments of the palace, and several curiosities he has collected, in the afternoon. Our discourse at table on the happy news, just received, of the peace concluded with the Turks, all the articles which he recounted to me, as he had just received a letter from his sister, the princess of Prussia, who is married, and resides at St. Petersburg, on that subject.

His highness expressed, many times, the high opinion he entertained for the English nation: and as a proof," said he, "of the ancient alliance between us, I have now, among the archives of the duchy, several treaties of friendship, not only from your kings, but even from your famous protector, Cromwell." He was personally acquainted with the late Lord Baltimore, who spent some days at Mittaw, during his father's reign; and assured me, that he had often intended, and yet hoped to visit England. He was good enough to invite me to one of his country seats at Rubendahl, about twenty miles from Riga, and situated, as he said, in a lovely part of the country; but as my time did not permit, I was obliged to decline this honour.

Livonia, as well as Livonia, anciently belonged to the Teutonic Knights; but in the year 1561, the grand master of that order became the duke: he was a nobleman of the name of Kurland, and in his family it continued till they became extinct in the person of Ferdinand. He was the same who fought so gallantly against the Turks in 1691, at the battle of the Duna: he resided at Riga, in a kind of exile from his country, deprived of his natural inheritance. His successor, the young Duke Frederic, had been married

married to Anne, daughter of Ivan, eldest son of Peter the Great, and which princess ascended the Russian throne. - He only a few weeks after his nuptials, being carried off by the bloom of life by a violent fever. He retained possession of the government, till the conclusion of Ferdinand, till the death of Catherine, when she was called to the empire by the emperor. Though this event obliged her to leave Russia, and return to Peterburgh, yet her power remained; and on the death of the duke William, she placed her favourite Biron in his stead, though Count Saxe had been previously named by the nobility, and endeavoured to offer some resistance. This Biron was, for some time, her minister, and possessed the most absolute power over both his mistress and her empire. She left him regent at her death, until the infant emperor Ivan; an office which he held only fifteen days, and from the possession of which he was sent into banishment. There he remained till the late empress Elizabeth's death, when Peter III. once more recalled him, and restored him in his honours and dominions. Since his disgrace, Courland was governed for some time by the four great officers of state, who presided over the different departments, till Prince of Saxony got footing in the duchy, by the influence of his father the king of Poland. He remained there three years, when the change of the empire in Russia, obliged him again to evacuate the duchy. The late duke died only two years ago, at the age of eighty years, and transmitted the crown to his son the reigning prince. He is *only* the first nobleman of state, his power is not *any* degree, over the others.

they pay him no taxes or duties of any kind, and are absolute lords on their own estates, having power of life and death over their vassals.

Courland is a fief of Poland, and as such his present highness did homage in his father's name, and his own, to Stanislaus, the reigning king, on his accession at Warsaw. The duchy is sixty-three German miles in length, and twenty-six in breadth; it is exceedingly fertile, particularly in grain, from the duties on which, and his own patrimonial estates, the revenue chiefly arises. This seldom falls short of four hundred thousand dollars*, and amounts, sometimes to almost double the sum, as the price of grain determines it in a great measure. The duke has five hundred guards, chiefly for parade. He told me that the ancient residence of the dukes of Courland was at Goldingen, a town near sixty English miles from hence, and where are still the ruins of a palace which belonged to them.—The present palace at Mittaw was begun by the late duke before his banishment, and continued on his return. The plan is two magnificent and princely for a sovereign with such limited resources; though, as he maintains neither a military nor naval establishment, he is a rich man with economy. Its situation is very agreeable, on a small eminence, just without the town, and washed by the river Daugava, which is pretty broad, and winds most delightfully through the meadows which surround it on all sides. The country is mostly flat, finely wooded, and resembles exceedingly some parts of England.—The river is navigable to Riga for

* A coin, value about three shillings and sixpence English.

...which enacts
...the prelates over,
...nobility and persons of condition,
...at his own expense. This is
...with the environs of this city.
...time permitted, to have pro-
...his hunting expeditions, in which
...expert.

...of letters, and has lately
...reception at the ducal court,
...to have pro-

...the environs of this city.
...time permitted, to have pro-

...his hunting expeditions, in which
...expert.

...the environs of this city.
...time permitted, to have pro-

...his hunting expeditions, in which
...expert.

...the environs of this city.
...time permitted, to have pro-

...his hunting expeditions, in which
...expert.

...the environs of this city.
...time permitted, to have pro-

...his hunting expeditions, in which
...expert.

able town in this province, and had th
to be searched, at a kind of custom-hou
name of King Stanislaus. The place it
at an inconsiderable distance from the
the Baltic, and is remarkable for the
of amber collected near it, which forms
branch of commerce. In the afternoon I
mel, the first town in his Prussian majest
nions, where I was obliged once more to
the ceremony of a search, which was
with greater severity than it had been in
most rigorous penalties being annexed
roduction of any prohibited articles,
small in quantity, into the kingdom.
tended to make a short stay in Memel, I
vided myself with letters to a principal
cial house: the hospitality I had found
and the politeness shewn me at Riga, ha
fessed me with a favourable idea of my
in this place; and I lost not a minute,
rival, in preparing myself to wait on th
to whom my recommendations were:
It was near seven in the evening, and h
very rainy day: I took the opportunity
suspension of the storms, and tripped
along the streets, preceded by a girl
shoes or stockings, who was sent to the
way. When we came to the house, a
conductress opened the street door with
money, and running up a pair of stair
open another door into an apartment,
left me, and retired with as much pre
as she had entered. I stepped in. If
and bookcases, which surrounded near
of this room, had not declared it to b
house, I should most certainly hav

ft: the cafements were fo covered with duft and filth, that no object was vifible through them at any diftance; but more particularly fo at the moment of my appearance. Two black men started up at the fame moment, and, actuated by fprings, and feemed, to demand the caufe of fo abrupt a vifit. I muft own, the manner of my entrance into this apartment rather difconcerted me; however, my credentials out-did my difcomfiture, and I prefented them to him who flood forth to receive me, and addrefs to explain the caufe of my vifit.

This produced a low bow from both; one perufed the letters, the other remained feated on a ftool, which had been covered with leather; but time having been loft, the horfe-hair, which compofed the ftool, was fupplied in its place. I complied with their civilities, and amused myfelf by looking on the two brothers who were engaged in difcuffion. "Ift die heer ein Kauffmann?" faid the fecond, fretching out his head in a fign of ignorance and curiofity. "Ich antworte die other, fhaaking his head in the negatife," faid I, "though I am not a native fpeak German, I underftand fome German: the motives which induce me are thofe of knowledge and improvement; my ftay here, as in every other place, is chiefly determined by the objects of inftruction and liberal entertainment," answered the firft, "come to our fair, which will be foon; if you want any goods, our clerks will fhow you the way, and get them for you."

the second brother, "except a pot-ash tory, and you may see a better one at the ships at the quay are our finest. I turned the discourse to a new subject, intention of prolonging the time; but at last, exhausted every topic of conversation it growing so very dark, that I could distinguish my companions, I found I must rising up I made my bow, and wished good night. I returned home half mortified by my unsuccessful visit, which had not secured me an invitation to dinner, which, for a private reason,

ever, made the best of my condition, and a glass of tolerable Rhenish wine at my supper, having ordered post horses for Berg at noon next day. In the morning I went out to look at the town. The ladies walking out their way through the dirtiest streets it is possible to conceive, in negligé white satin shoes; and the gentlemen carrying them to church, for it was Sunday, in velvet coats, and vast Kevenhuller hats. I perceived some exquisite figures among them. Leonardo da Vinci would have found excellent material to work on. It was a most laughable sight. There is not, indeed, any thing in this town to detain a man of curiosity two hours: the buildings are very wretched; and, as my friend said in the counting-house, I think "the ships at the quay are the finest sight in Memel."

Hence to Königsberg, the road lies over a wide expanse of sand, about eighty-three miles in length and not more than a single one in breadth in most places: in none does it exceed three. An extraordinary bank of sand terminates a lit-

tle to the northward of the town, from is separated by a haven of near half breadth. When the weather is fine, and smooth, one may drive along it with gure, as the sands close to the margin of ter are hard and firm. Unfortunately blew very hard from the west, and waves a long way higher on the beach al. I landed on the sand about two in noon, and reached the first post-house closed in. A more terrible one I hardly member: it not only rained without inter but the wind now blew a hurricane. being driven by its fury a long way beyond usual bounds, necessitated the postillion through the very surf, which many times completely covered the fore wheels of the car roared like thunder in my ears. In such a situation I could not take much repose, and I once apprehended I should have been overturned into the sea. Morning came welcome after such a night, and about six o'clock I got to a miserable hovel, called where I found the poor inhabitants eating boiling pumpkins, which appeared to be the chief article of their food. The women without any sort of head-dress except handkerchiefs and scarce covered to the knees. Here, sitting in a large stable, I ate my breakfast and drank my coffee very composedly. I reached the southern termination of the sand, where the continent, about noon; and glad to find myself once more on firm ground, after having been driven two-and-twenty hours along the Baltic, and often amid its very waves.

my road afterwards to Koningberg lay through a, but inclosed and cultivated, country. I stopped at the gate of that city. After the seron guard had inspected my pass, a soldier, with his bayonet fixed, mounted the coach-box, the postillion blowing his horn, I was conducted like a prisoner of state through a number of streets to the custom-house. There I underwent another search *à la Prussienne*, and was then permitted to drive to an inn.

A gentleman of rank, with whom I became acquainted the day of my arrival, did me the honor to invite me to a ball the ensuing evening at his own house. I went about six o'clock; and the weather being fine, the ladies were seated under an arbour in the garden, while a band of music played. He presented me to them all with distinction; leaving to my own feelings where to bestow the preference. In this situation, it was her beauty which drew me to a particular notice, though, perhaps, in that endowment nature has given her the superiority. Shall I say it was love merely then: or are there not some secret unknown causes, which attract by a subtle irresistible energy certain persons, in whose bosom a congeniality of soul has formed them to love and receive a mutual pleasure? The passions of the heart, however, depend not on the deduction of the understanding, and admiration may be experienced without defining it. Her person was slender, and formed with symmetry: a delicate mingled with a languor was its chief characteristic. This quality was not confined to any particular attitude, feature, or look; it was diffused all over her; and might be as perceptibly manifested in the movement of her hand, as in the changes

but our grammar schools in England are, in general, much superior to it. A professor shewed the library, and other apartments: there is nothing worth looking at, except the original conduct given by Charles V. to Martin Luther, when he attended the diet of Worms in 1521, and signed by the emperor's hand: this is its preservation.

Koningiberg has a considerable trade in hemp and flax, but it is seven German miles from Pillau, the seaport at the efflux of the river Pregel; that only very small vessels can come up to the town. The present king of Prussia has not shewn any attachment or fondness for this part of his dominions; nor has he visited the city since the year 1753, though he comes annually to make a general review of the troops at Graudentz, near Stenwerder, on the Vistula, not far removed from hence. The river is narrow here, but there are some very pleasant gardens on its banks. I was told, a king of Bohemia founded Koningiberg in 1255, this part of Prussia being at that time appendant on his kingdom.

Though I had several inducements, from the agreeable society I met with, to prolong my stay, I quitted Koningiberg on the 20th of August, and pursued my journey along the banks of the river Pregel, through a fertile plain. It was one of the finest days of the season, the rays of the sun being moderated and attempered by a breeze on the water, and all nature gay. I stopped my carriage on a rising ground, at a little distance from the town, and looked back on its numerous spires, which were gilded by the eastern sun; a tear of vexation and despair stood in my eyes, and diminished the prospect, as I recalled
some

some tender ideas; but fancy endeavoured to penetrate the gloom.

The axletree of the chaise broke in the afternoon; and as several hours were required to make a new one, I was necessitated to go to the village where it happened during the day. I lay down at night in a room which might well have been the original of that where Pope described the expiring, and than which imagination can conceive any more miserable and gloomy. In the morning early I proceeded, and went to Wernburg to breakfast. This is a town situated in a sandy plain, on the edge of the forest. I stopped to see the church, which has been renowned in past ages. It stands on a hill commanding an extensive prospect, and has been anciently to the bishops of Ermeland. The ecclesiastical and temporal privileges of the revenues were not less than thirty thousand ducats per annum, and their territories were considerable. This fief has been confiscated by the king of Prussia as belonging to him, and the revenue sequestered to his use: the administrator is a young Polish nobleman, and has been in the see some few years since by the king. He is said to possess the powers of his office to a great degree, and by his raillery and flattery, to have ingratiated himself with his new sovereign, who, in consequence, has allowed him an annual pension of five thousand ducats from the revenues, and he now resides at Cracow. The church of Wernburg is of Catholic foundation, and was celebrating the matin service when they had informed me at Konigsberg.

mortal Copernicus was interred here, I with no little impatience in the expectation of seeing his tomb; but in this I was disap-

One of the priests assured me, that he had been a canon of the cathedral, his remains were buried at Thorn, the place of his

They, however, still shew the apartment which belonged to him; and the canons of his time supplied with water, by a machine of his invention, which raises it to a great height from the vale below, whence it is distributed to every part of their residence. This engine was struck with its great sim-

The celebrated machine of Marli was taken from the plan of it, by order of Louis

not more than twenty miles from Frawem-Elbing, which I reached on the 21st. This was founded by a colony from Lubeck, the mouth of the Baltic, about the year 1234. It is situated on a little river, which falls into the sea near the mouth, but admits only very small vessels. The Teutonic Knights were lords of it for a considerable number of years; but in 1450 the inhabitants ultimately shook off their yoke. From

we may date the splendor of its annals; it became rich, powerful, and commercial; it was respected throughout all the north, and it made war on the kings of Denmark and Sweden, with success. Gustavus Adolphus was defeated; but his premature death, and the peace of Westphalia, which followed in 1648, restored the gain to their liberties. Charles XII. en-

by assault in the beginning of the present century, as it adhered to Augustus his enemy. It has been free since that time under the protec-

tion

tion of Poland, to the diet of which sent two members, till the 13th 1772, when his Prussian majesty's possession of it in the name of Prussia drove out the Polish garrison of 1000 men, who attempted to make some resistance. The black eagle has now supplanted the ancient arms, and appears over every city. They already feel the rigour of this new government, which threatens to lay up all Polish Prussia, and to extend its dominion and commerce in one general system. Every city itself contains about fifteen thousand inhabitants. The architecture of the churches is most grotesque and singular I have ever seen. They terminate in a point, the upper stories are untenable, and are used for granaries, and not for residence.

I was permitted, by particular permission, to see the treasures lately discovered here, which so much has been said in the newspapers all over Europe. They are contained in large coffers, in a vaulted apartment, where they had lain untouched for many years. The whole consists of plate and jewels worn by the priests in the celebrated service. The exquisite delicacy of the workmanship constitutes their chief value, their worth not exceeding twenty-five or six thousand pounds sterling. The person in whose custody they are, gave me the history of them: When the city was taken by Gustavus Adolphus, he put the plate in the possession of the cathedral, which, previous to the event, belonged to the Catholics. When Poland, restored it to a

t the pious followers of Luther found
 secret most of the riches belonging to
 al proprietors, which they concealed
 y in this obscure retreat. The secret
 igerous one, known to few, and very
 . They wait, at present, to know his
 pleasure respecting the disposition of
 od, as he is a prince not bigotted to any
 r religion or superstition, he may, per-
 ver his side-board with them: but the
 hope for better things from his piety.
 me chamber where these holy relics have
 covered, were likewise several swords,
 elonged to the Teutonic Knights. I ex-
 hem with great attention, and am almost
 to believe they are merely weapons of
 on, designed, like Alexander's mangers
 our in India, to impress posterity with false
 their personal strength and prowess.
 eight and dimensions are so enormous,
 ough I measured one of them, I am afraid
 its exact length. Nothing can be more
 barbarous than their construction: two
 f iron form the garde, and round the
 a bandage of straps of leather crossed.
 bourg, the original and magnificent re-
 of the Teutonic Knights, stands about
 miles from Elbing. It is well known,
 y and a religious rage first gave birth to
 ights, in the ages of darkness. It was
 ar 1191, at the time when our Richard
 ssing Saladin under the walls of Jerusa-
 t the reigning pope, Celestine, instituted
 reinforcement to the Christian arms.
 re only forty in number, and a German
 name Henry Valpot, was appointed
 LVII. N grand.

grand master of the order: their power, however, maintain them long in Prussia, whence they were driven out prettily in the thirteenth century. Conrad, duke of Silesia, was at that time their head. Fighting only profession; and enemies of so many, was absolutely requisite. Happily for the north of Europe was yet much of heathenism to the holy church, and wrapt in darkness, was a most meritorious action to reduce them to pieces, and Pope Gregory gave sanction to the cause. Thus authorized, they led them on, and entered Prussia, drove out the inhabitants, or baptized them, and established themselves firmly in the country. On the banks of the river Vistula, in a beautiful plain, they fixed their grand seat, and began to construct the castle of Marienbourg in 1281. The first master of the order resided there in 1309. They became very powerful, and conquered a great part of Courland, Livonia, and other provinces. They made war with Poland, and, in 1410, the town of Marienbourg was besieged and taken by the Poles, and restored again. From this era their power diminished: they grew licentious and tyrannical in their manners, tyrannical and oppressive in their government. In 1524, they were driven out of Prussia, under Albrecht, duke of Prussia, the thirty-fourth grand master of their order, and their power ultimately terminated. Marienbourg contains many magnificent structures; the principal one is a large square, which is designed apparently to represent a square in its figure, and of a prodigious magnitude.

ussia has so mutilated and altered this part, converting it into caserns for his soldiery, since took possession of the town, that all its original beauty is lost, and the antiquarian searches in vain for the genuine traces of the Teutonic magnificence, amid modern bricks and mortar. He compared the chapels, which are built one over the other. The Catholic priest shewed me both the subterranean chapel, several grand masters of the order have been interred, under stones, and which are inscriptions; but the character, though time, is illegible. The upper one is in a very elegant style of Gothic architec-

At the east end, on the outside of the edifice, in a deep niche of the wall, stands a wooden image of the Virgin, twelve feet high, holding the infant Jesus in her arms: it is not badly executed, and has suffered very little in the lapse of many centuries, from the injuries of time. Some of the grand masters erected this image soon after the completion of the castle, and the Virgin, as the protectress of the order, they gave the name of Marienbourg to the town and fortress.

It would seem that, when they increased in strength and numbers, the second part of the castle was constructed. It is only divided by the trench from the first, but is plainly built on a different plan; its magnificence is the characteristic, and it is entirely of apartments, public and private. The whole is, as yet, in great preservation, and well preserved. The council chamber, or sala of conference, is a grand room, being twenty paces square. In the midst is a column of an octagonal form, composed of one piece of brown granite, spreading in radii like a fan at top, and supporting the roof, which, like every other in

the building, is vaulted. There is a row of windows in it, and round three fine high stone bench, where the knights sat on occasions. The refectoire is still more spacious; it is forty paces in length, by twenty in breadth. Three similar pillars of granate support the roof, the capitals of which are curiously adorned with figures, in alto relievo. There are several smaller pillars of a smaller size. Round the wall of the second division of the castle is another walk, neither so broad nor deep as the first.

The last division covers a longer space than either of the others, and was intended for their horses, domestics, and attendants. It is surrounded with a deep ditch, beyond which is a high wall, and towers at small distances, which form a most barrier. The circumference of the fortification does not, I imagine, fall short of an English mile. Several gentlemen assured me, that the subterranean walks of the castle are not less surprising and wonderful than the structure which appears above the surface. I say, that beneath the first of the three divisions, have enumerated, are three ranges of cellars, one under the other, into which they have descended some years ago. I should have had curiosity enough to have done the same, if they had been ten degrees lower, not now practicable, the arches in the lower being fallen in, or obstructed by earth, and being too noxious and unwholesome to attempt. Over the chapel is a tower, to the top of which I ascended by a staircase, absolutely dark, and the steps broken and decayed. The

commit, richly repaid my trouble. It extends to Elbing, and west to Dantzic; and below the rich vale watered by the Vistula and the Elbe, terminated to the north by the Baltic.

The city of Marienbourg itself contains nothing very extraordinary. It was formerly the capital of a league, which comprehended twenty-four small towns, all situate in Polish Prussia, which held dietines. This little confederacy has been long extinct, and the town itself shared the same fate as Elbing: on the same day, the Prussian soldiers having marched in without resistance. There are, at this time, one thousand five hundred of them here, which equal the number of inhabitants in the place.

Next day, on the afternoon of the 23d, in company with two very agreeable young women and a gentleman, to see the junction of the two great rivers of Polish Prussia, the Vistula and the Nogat.

It is one of the most picturesque and beautiful landscapes which nature presents. It is near ten miles from Marienbourg to the spot: at the midway one sees both rivers, and the road lies through a deep wood of oaks till within a hundred yards of the point. Here the trees are cleared away, and emerging from the gloom created by them, the whole beautiful scene bursts upon the sight. I stood some minutes on the extreme verge, where the rivers unite, in silent contemplation of this lovely prospect. On the left was the Nogat, whose course is visible for several miles to the north, till it is lost between high banks which bound it on either side. The Vistula is on the right, and forms a striking contrast, its banks being even with the water, so that the river itself is only to be seen an inconsiderable

derable way, on account of its serpentine path. A little island, exactly at the junction, with brushwood, forms a fine break in the stream. Beyond it appears the main stream of the river undivided, which rolls along in silent majesty, under hanging woods, which extend to the south as far as the horizon. The sail-boat, several fishing-boats, seen on different parts of the rivers, leave scarce any thing for imagination to add. We drank coffee in this pleasant recess, under cover of the trees, whence, from whence all these objects were distinctly observed. The peasants, for the hamlet here, brought us bread, butter, and milk. It was almost night before we returned to the castle.

From Marienbourg to the gates of Danzig is distant thirty-five miles, is almost one continuous garden. I crossed the Vistula at Dirschau, the town, most beautifully situate on its banks, and commanding a view of all this fertile country. About an English mile and a half from the town of Dantzic, I came to the Prussian guard, and entered the territory of the republic, which is at present diminished to a small side, and invested by hussars and grenadiers of an absolute prince. Freedom, it is true, yet within these limits, though narrow, and her sacred banner on the ramparts: but how this may continue, is certainly matter of uncertainty and doubt. If the melancholy fact of the Prussian, or Marienbourg, can form a prelude to the unfeeling rapacity shewn in the disposition of Poland, its feudal parent, and once its province, if the general train of policy, I should rather expect of unrestrained avidity, exercised by the Prussian in Polish Prussia, enables one to see

is not far off. To what hap-
arposes, indeed, can the posses-
dependence serve, when the vi-
nce supplied it, is fled? Their
revenues, their riches, are al-
d on, or burthened with imposts
must eventually destroy them.
which no king of Poland ever
which has for centuries known
equal government and public li-
s, in trembling expectation, the
ction, and implores, perhaps in
of Europe to save her from a
ereign, whose claims are equal-
bounded, and who, though ap-
d from open violence by politi-
hes only the favourable moment
or intrigue may put him into
st, or all the suburbs, which are
d extensive, are already occupi-
oldiery, who, on one side, are
fortifications, a palisado only
from the Dantzic guards. Pub-
every nature are prohibited by
and the German comedy is in
urbs which has been taken from

d a decay was visible, at this
ery department; and the Vistul-
y, at the present season of the
covered with little vessels and
ger crowded.

lived to see the painful accomplishment
or this celebrated city, and the final par-

An enthusiastic lover of antiquities, fail to enquire after those of this place indebted, principally, for my information gentlemen, to whom I was introduced on my arrival, Monsieur le Baron Zorn Wolf, whose names I ought not to without owning the obligations their and readiness to communicate knowledge laid me under. The last of them is with a spirit of independence worthy of Sidney. He resided some years since saw, but quitted it on account of the tranquillity which foreign ambition has introduced into that capital. He retired to Dirschau twenty miles from hence, built himself a observatory for his astronomical studies, and there till the king of Prussia seized on and surrounding territory. Unable to bear a yoke so galling, he left Dirschau, and came to this city; and he now declares, that if he cease to be free, he will embark for America, where he has already been, and where he thinks he may find an asylum. Happy country, which can thus extend its protection to persecuted merit of every land, where freedom, almost unknown from the equator, holds her peaceful and generous reign.

The origin of Dantzic, like that of every other kingdom, or city, is lost in antiquity and fable. A colony of Danes is said to have founded it about the middle of the twelfth century; and the name it now bears is a corruption of the word *Danske*, which signifies a Dane. Previous to this era, it is pretended, that the city had a fort and governor on a hill, and that the fort was the seat of the fortifications, and the

in Hogalberg, or Hogal's Hill, to this day. The Danes requested of him as large a portion of ground for their residence as they could circumscribe, by extending their arms: this inclosed a circle of near two miles, and was the first, or old city. Little occurs of importance from this time till the year 1312, when a certain Pole, by name Potcammer, being governor, plotted with the Margraves of Brandenburg to deliver it up to them. The deputy governor, aware of this treachery, informed Ladislaus III. king of Poland, and they jointly called in the Teutonic Knights, who kept possession of the place, and were too powerful to be expelled. Under them the new city was built, which comprehended nearly the limits of Dantzic, as it exists now. In 1456 the inhabitants threw off their subjection to the knights, in concert with the other cities of Polish Prussia, and became independent under the protection of Poland. On the flight and abdication of Henry of Valois, in 1574, that kingdom was divided, one party having elected Stephen Batori, Duke of Transylvania, the other declaring for the Emperor Maximilian II. Dantzic adhering to the latter, was besieged by Stephen, the Conqueror, for a whole year, and was then reduced to purchase a peace, by a surrender of every thing valuable in the place. Yet, in twenty years after, so great were the advantages of their commerce, they were again become wealthy. The siege of 1734, by the Russians, is yet remembered by numbers here, when Stanislaus Leszinski made his escape through so many enemies; and they flew the spot, without one of the bastions, where five thousand Muscovites are interred, who perished in an attempt to storm the town.

Dantzic

WRAXALL'S TOUR.

tzic is yet neither elegant nor handsome. Houses are in general lofty, and in an airy site. In most of the streets are trees, which, in summer, afford an agreeable shade; but in winter must be very inconvenient. The building which at present as an exchange, merits attention for its antiquity: it is a square chamber, vaulted in the middle is a marble statue erected to Augustus III. the late king of Poland.

Visited the arsenal, and must own I was struck at the prodigious military stores contained and the order in which they are kept. They shewed me a sort of musquetoon, weighing six pounds, which Augustus II. is said to have discharged with one hand. This I can believe, as the proofs he gave of uncommon strength are too numerous and well attested, to be of any question. In a small apartment of the arsenal, is a very beautiful honorary tomb, erected by Sigismund, king of Sweden and Poland, to the memory of his father, John III. It is of Italian workmanship, and finely executed, and is said to have presented this piece to the city of Dantzic.

Other public buildings are not very remarkable. In the great church is a vast pillar hole, in which, it is pretended, was anciently used to torture ecclesiastics guilty of heinous crimes. They were let down into it from above, through two openings which cross the opening at the top. The depth is, I imagine, forty feet, and the dimensions within, about seven. There is much white scattered on the ground, which is bones.

Liberty of religion is publicly allowed in Poland, there are churches of all kinds, Luther-

list, and Catholic: there are besides
religious of both sexes. It is com-
the inhabitants, including all the sub-
not less than eighty thousand. The
e uncommonly beautiful.

I went to see the abbey of Oliva, so
for the peace concluded in it. Its
is very ancient. Subislaus, a duke of
who embraced Christianity, erected it
dicating it to "the holy and undivid-
the most blessed Virgin, and St. Ber-
e convent and church were destroyed
no less than eight times; the Teuto-
s, the Poles, and the heretic Hussites,
it; the Dantzic soldiery, lastly, rased
round in 1577, and were obliged by
tori to erect it anew as it now stands.
marble monument in the cloisters, is
ited the pacification of Oliva, made
e Emperor Leopold and John Casimir,
and on one side, and Charles Gusta-
Sweden, on the other, who died dur-
fication of it.

He who attended us, shewed me the
which was converted into stone; the story of
written in Latin, German, and Polish,
which. This pretended miracle happened
when some of Gustavus Adolphus's Lu-
therian sacrilegiously presuming to lay
the consecrated loaf, with intention to
found it converted into stone before

I examined it very minutely, and
there is great merit in the choice of
for this deception. It is about the
width of a penny roll, and resembles one in
one side is indented with a deep hole,
apparently

apparently natural, but which I lay, by the thumb of a Swedish f of laying hold of it. They prefer care in a silver case.

The abbot's palace, and garden very elegant; but his revenues, w only two years ago, to ten thou near five thousand pounds per a lands of the convent, which he sovereignty, are now all seized Prussia, who allows him only o hundred ducats, about five hu pounds, as a pension during life, fourth of that sum to keep the g he is by birth a nobleman, amia leat in his character, past the m and universally respected. Hur such a man, and execrates the rap thus reduced him!—But this is even generosity and mercy, comp stories incontestibly authentic, here, respecting the Polish noble have been confiscated, and their from a revenue of one hundred to absolute indigence, by that me

All the accumulated evils, i have laid waste this miserable c natural consequences of its conf verment, in which almost every p error is mingled; and one is on such a barbarous anarchy has sub

I left Dantzig on the mornin September, taking the road to Cul schaw, in my intended route to ten miles to the southward of D close to a prodigious encampme

from my chaise to examine it. The postillion told me, it was one of Charles XII's. Probably it was made in 1703, when he overran and conquered all Polish Prussia with astonishing rapidity. The trenches are of enormous depth, and its situation is equally advantageous and delightful, commanding a view of all the plains watered by the Vistula, and the river itself. The sun set as I entered the little town of Metwa, where I crossed the river in a ferry, and arrived at Marienwerder, through excessive bad roads, about midnight. The sentinels at the gates permitted me to pass, after having demanded my name, and I drove to an inn, the only one in the city, at which I purposed to remain till next morning. It was a considerable time before my servant could raise any one at that late hour; and when the landlord came, he told me every bed in his house was already occupied; that if I brought my own, he could give me a room to place it in; but if not, he had not any thing better than clean straw to offer me. I then proposed proceeding immediately to Thorn, and expressed my desire of being furnished with post horses. "May I take the liberty," said the landlord, "to ask if Monsieur intends to return again, or if he goes farther into Poland?" "I purpose," answered I, "to continue my route to Gnesna and Poïna; but as to my farther progress, it is not yet fixed, as I am unacquainted with the roads and accommodations." "If," said he, "you are only induced from pleasure and curiosity to visit these cities, I would advise you to defer your intention till another opportunity. To Gnesna there is at this time no post; and though you may perhaps procure horses to Poïna, yet not only the roads and accommodations are of the most

only to go back ten miles, and repair
tula at Mewa, to turn off immedi-
nitz, a town in the province of Pom-
whence I might procure post-horses
very easily, the Prussians being con-
fessed of the whole intermediate traf-
and regular relays being provided by
The season of the year, which was
fast, superadded to the uncertainty of
even horses for Gnesna, made me
comply with the landlord's advice.
moment therefore in the execution
turning about, and tendering him
ledgments for his information, I made
my way back to the town of Mewa
reached by break of day. It is situated
bank of the Vistula, which at this
and rocky; and opposite to it, on the
side, are the fields, where Charles
and cut to pieces about one thousand
dred Poles, who vainly opposed his pro-
ter travelling twelve miles farther, I
abbey of Pipleen, which is accounted
finest Gothic religious edifices in the
was founded by a duke of Pomerania
1250. This pious duke endowed it
but his present majesty of Prussia,
such pallionate attachment as his
for monks and monasteries, lately
four-fifths of their revenue, and le-

WRAXALL'S TOUR.

g dirges and chant requiems upon the remembrance of the brothers, a Pole by birth, and a tolerable French, attended me over the altar. The altars are decorated with a barbarous splendor, and glitter with gold and silver, not having as yet laid his hands on the sacred utensils. I took the liberty of asking the prior, to whom belonged a vast number of relics, which were preserved within cases of glass, on either side the high altar. "They are," answered he, "precious remains of the eleven thousand virgins, who perished for their adherence to the true religion; we had many more once, and the sacred vessels, in the beginning of this century, were carried away." If the depredations of the Swedisch soldiery, in the beginning of this century, were never more fatal, they might easily have been. The monk very politely apologized to the abbot's name, for not inviting me to the refectoire, on account of its being a rigorous fast, which permitted them not to eat any thing before sun-set, and then only eggs. Having tendered him my humble thanks; and bidding him adieu, I continued my journey, and ate my cold chicken under the shadow of an oak.

At six o'clock at night when I arrived at a distance of about thirty miles from the abbey, I descended to a rivulet of water in a valley, and found a small hamlet of Bibury in Gloucestershire, as I was informed by star-light, that I was almost at home by star-light. The landlord offered me some eels for supper. The landlord endeavored to persuade me to stay till morning, but I had five-and-twenty miles to Kington, and continued forests of fir, and deep valleys, which I could not have accepted his advice; but the

the horrid nastiness, and pestilential *smell* coming from it, in the cabins, for they *occupied* *the* *houses*, at every village where I *stopped* it impossible to lie down or breathe *in the* therefore proceeded, as soon as horses *could* *be* *procured*, and about nine on the morning 4th I got to Konitz. This is a pretty town, and has been formerly fortified with *works*, battlements, and trenches, all which in ruin. It was then better guarded by a *company* *of* *Prussian* *engineers*, who have stationed there since its seizure two years.

I left Konitz before noon, and drove three miles out of the road, to see the ruins of the castle of Schlokaw. This is only inferior to that of Marienbourg, and was built by the *Princes* *of* *Saxony*. It is surrounded on three sides by the waters of a fine lake, across a small part of which is a wooden bridge, of near three hundred feet in length, entering the grand court. It has been of great extent, but time has laid many of its beauties low. The chapel, the subterranean vaults, and one very lofty octagon tower, are in great preservation, and may remain entire for centuries. I went into the cellars, which were vaulted, and of wondrous magnitude, run beneath the whole castle. One splendid hall of apartments, repaired by the princes Rurick to whom this fortress lately belonged, still shew what the magnificence of former age could produce, though these are now followed by other parts of the edifice, and are no longer habitable.

After having visited every accessible corner of the building, I waited on the Catholic priest of the adjoining village, to procure some account

origin and history. He was a very agreeable ingenious man, and readily complied with my request. We conversed in Latin; a language in which the Poles are more conversant than all the other nations of Europe. A miserable cripple in the streets at Konitz requested charity of me in very pure Latin, to my no small surprise; and I found the inn-keepers frequently possessed of it. From this priest I drew several particulars relative to the origin and history of Schlokaw. The Teutonic Knights built it in the year 1352, and successive grand masters were lords of it till the middle of the fifteenth century, when the kings of Poland seized on it; the order beginning about that era to decline in power and greatness. It passed afterwards into the possession of several other great families, and lastly in 1662 to the Radzivils, whose descendants possessed it till within these two last years, when only twelve Prussian Hussars drove out fifty of the prince's Polish soldiery, and erected the black eagle over the gates.

I stopped to dine at Fredlant, a small town about ten miles from Schlokaw, and then proceeded. My road lay across the desert of Waldow, which is at least forty English miles in length, and is in general barren and hideous enough. About one o'clock next morning I reached Gastrow, a little town

find it. There was no alternative; proceeded for the town he mentioned there about ten, not a little tired.

I passed afterwards through three or four towns between Tempelbourg and Stargard is a distance of fifty miles. Famine and poverty were in every one: it was with entreaty and difficulty I could procure a bit of smoked ham and some potatoes in one of them; and I was so afraid of being starved in this wretched country, I travelled all night, and to my no small fatigue entered Stargard in the morning. The town is pretty large; but the best thing I saw was a good dinner and a clean apartment, with my late adventures in Polish hovels, hands, and charms. The streets were crowded with soldiery, and nothing was seen but recruits. The postillions who drove me, the freemen, and very peasants, are all military under the present government.

Leaving Stargard, I travelled through a hideous wilderness of firs. Sweden contains nothing more desolate, more unpeopled, or less fertile. The deep sands render travel very tedious, and, though I set out at five o'clock in the morning, I did not get to Stettin, distant about twenty-five miles, till one in the afternoon. I presented my compliments next day to his highness the duke of Bevern: he is in command of the army, and is already past the autumn of life; but his vigorous constitution, and a robust frame, would deceive and conceal his years, if his grey with age, did not betray the secret. He wore an uniform and boots so constantly worn in his early youth, that they constitute at present a part of his essence. I had the honour to

him on the 9th: there was a large company, all men, and all military. Every thing around him is in a martial style, and his very doors are painted with helmets, batons, and swords. The apartment where we dined was covered with portraits of the officers of his own regiment; but war had lopped off most of them. Of at least sixty, scarce ten were then alive. He shewed me what he called his arsenal; a chamber filled with models of petards, mortars, pontoons, and other apparatus of war.

Here I had the honour likewise to contract an acquaintance with the young prince of Anhalt Dessau. His generous and unbounded politeness to me, deeply affected my heart. He is also in the Prussian service; but nature formed him equally for the soft arts of peace; and gave him a refined taste in sculpture, in painting, and in music. The furniture and decorations of his house forcibly mark this turn of mind. He has travelled in England, in France, in Italy, and made a campaign some years ago against the Turks on the banks of the Danube. If to these accomplishments, are added manners the most gentle and elegant, one may readily conceive him to be a very amiable prince. I supped with him one night *tête-à-tête*; it was one of Horace's *Noctes, cœnæque Deum*, without ceremony, without ostentation and parade, which are so destructive to genuine happiness.

At Stargard, I likewise saw that fair prisoner, the princess royal of Prussia, whose history is sufficiently known. In this, the eye only can be gratified, it being most strictly forbidden to approach or speak to her. She was then eight-and-twenty years of age, and had now been a prisoner these five years. Her person is agreeable, n
beaut

beautiful. She is of a middle height, proportioned in her limbs, and very active in the exercises of the body: her complexion and her features generally handsome, however, somewhat sad in her countenance. She is attentively regarded, not difficult to be conversed for. The manner in which she lives is very full enough, and may well wipe out the misfortune she has committed. Her appointment as governess is to seven thousand six hundred dollars a year, which do not make one thousand pounds a year, with which she is obliged to provide herself every thing. Two valets and two filles de chambre, constitute her household. She has never been permitted to go without the walls of Stettin till very lately. One or two gentlemen accompany her, and every female is admitted to her access; but there are only two men who dare speak to, or accost her. The Duke of Bevern, and the governor, are the only men more advanced in years. The Prince of Dessau, though well acquainted with her previous misfortune, though he sees her every day, and though he has loved me, he never held the slightest discourse with her. I must own this is a trial to which no woman of modesty and virtue would be quite unequal. She is placed so near such a dangerous precipice, that she is inevitably fall. I had the pleasure to see her riding on horseback: she was habited in a blue dress, and shewed the greatest address in managing the horse. She sat astride, according to the custom in Germany, and made a very gallant figure. Afterwards I looked at her a long time through the windows of the room where we dined, the *prince of Dessau's*, opposite to which she sits for several hours. Her dress was very elegant. A jonquil silk night-gown,

simply adorned, gave no room to guests
ty.

tin itself, I have little to say. There are
many houses, and a great many streets,
large churches, a river, a quay, and, as
me, a very extensive commerce. The
its are about sixteen thousand. This is
total of my knowledge respecting the

I left it, I attended the parade when
of Bevern reviewed the second battali-
garrison. They are, indeed, matchless
and perform their various manœuvres
rising celerity and address.

the 11th of August, I proceeded on my
and arrived before night at Prenslow.
large town, situate on a lake, and, like
every other in Prussia, full of soldiery. I
fix German miles from thence to Stre-
so bad were the roads, that I did not
till almost noon next day, though I
the whole night. The inaccuracy of
asurement is indeed such every where in
ntries, that it is impossible to ascertain,
recision or certainty, what a mile is.
hy of Mecklenburg Strelitz begins only
English miles from the town, which is
nded by woods of fir and oak, as not to
till one is very near it. I staid there
s, induced by the gracious reception I
from the duke. He was at a little pa-
tirement, which he has built about four
m Strelitz, and named Adolph's Plea-
is situate on the bank of a small lake
country, except an inconsiderable tract
ly round the house, is covered with
groves

groves of prodigious thickness. During which he resides at New Strelitz, where he has a larger palace, and a court, as a sovereign prince.

The town of Old Strelitz is small, and as the dukes have not had any palace there for many years past, it contains nothing, to draw a stranger to visit it. I left it on the 15th, and took the road of Zell, across Brandenburg. I stopped at Mirow, a little town near the frontier of the duchy, to see a palace, where, his highness has informed me, her majesty the queen of England and all the ducal family were born. It is a beautiful structure, but is very rarely visited by the reigning duke. Continuing my journey all that day, and the ensuing one, through the Prussian territories, I arrived on the bank of the Elbe the afternoon. It is a noble river, though at a vast distance from the sea. I crossed it by ferry, and landing on the opposite side in the dominions of my native sovereign, got to Dornberg, a little town, the same night. The moon shone very bright, and as I had yet between thirty and sixty miles to Zell, I was determined to lose a moment. But my landlord expatiated with such eloquence on the badness of the weather, and the length of the next stage, that I was induced to postpone my journey till next morning. Setting off at five, I was in hopes of reaching Zell that night: but I was disappointed, and again obliged to lie at a wretched house, where, however, the host, to comfort me, said that the late king of Sweden, probably from a similitude of necessity, had taken up his lodging some few days ago.

I entered Zell the following morning, to the honour, after being presented, to dine

her majesty the queen of Denmark next day. I own I had a high curiosity to see this young sovereign, whose history and misfortunes have so much interested all Europe, who has been driven, in the bloom of life, from a throne and kingdom, which were not worthy of her.

The castle of Zell, where her majesty resided, is detached from the city, and surrounded in the ancient style of defence, with a very broad moat full of water. It is large, of a square form, and was built by one of the dukes of Zell, before the dutchy was merged in the house of Hanover. The country on every side is barren, sandy, and unpleasant. It is forty miles from Yerden, and as dreary a ride as can be imagined. At a little more than half way, on the southern side of the river Aller, is the little palace of Ahlden, celebrated for the imprisonment of the electress Sophia, wife of George I. Here she died, a short time before the accession of her son, the late king, to the crown. It is said, that he once made an attempt to see her, while under confinement, and having separated himself from his attendants in hunting, came unexpectedly to the house: but the nobleman to whom the care of her person was confided, refused him admittance, and prevented this natural interview.

The cathedral of Verden is an object of some curiosity, from the remote antiquity to which its foundation ascends. It is said to have been first erected in the year 786 by Charlemagne, after his conquests over the Saxons. The portraits of all the bishops, from that era to 1566, when the Lutheran religion supplanted the Catholic, are painted on the walls of the choir. I could not help smiling at the first of them, who was, as it ap-

pear

pears by the inscription over his head, a count, and an abbot; but who, notwithstanding all his titles, secular and ecclesiastical, was dethroned soon after his investiture by the Pagons, who paid no sort of deference either to coronet or crozier. The present cathedral is by no means, however, so old as Charlemagne's, which was built about the middle of the fourteenth century, the former one having been reduced to ruins in 1313. An antiquarian might find ample materials for investigation in it, the whole floor being covered with tombs, on which are effigies and inscriptions, many of which are now mutilated and illegible. Before the high altar, is a marble monument of costly workmanship, erected to Sigismund, born in 1568, and who was bishop of Lunenburg and bishop of Verden. His family is now extinct.

Verden was purchased by George I. from Frederic IV. king of Denmark, who had rendered himself master of it, during Charles XI's confinement in Turkey, to whom it previously belonged. The town contains only about five hundred inhabitants, exclusive of a battalion of German verian soldiery. It lies along the bank of the Aller, but has not any trade, and the number of the buildings sufficiently evinces its poverty.

I arrived at Bremen on the 22d of September, which is distant only twenty miles from Verden. This is a great, a rich, and a commercial town, but I cannot say I think it very agreeable. It contains much to attract a traveller's curiosity. Were human life of double the limits now assigned to it, one should not be tempted to visit it more than once. There is one peculiarity, however, belonging to it, which

ular demonstration could have convinced its reality. Under the cathedral church is a vaulted apartment, supported on pillars; it is sixty paces long, and half as many broad. Light and air are constantly admitted into it by the windows, though it is several feet below the level of the ground. Here are five oak coffers, each containing a corpse, which, not being embalmed, have suffered no corruption. I examined them severally for near two hours.

The most curious and perfect, is that of an English woman. Tradition says, she was an English girl, who dying at Bremen about two hundred fifty years ago, ordered her body to be laid in this vault uninterred, in the apprehension that her relations would cause it to be brought back to her native country. Though the mulch is totally dried in every part, yet so little of the features of the face sunk or changed, that it is more certain than she was young, and beautiful. It is a small countenance, round in contour: the cartilage of the nose and the lips have undergone no alteration: her teeth are firm in the sockets, but the lips are drawn down over them. The cheeks are shrunk, yet less than I ever remember to have seen in embalmed bodies. The hair of her head is a time more than eighteen inches long, black, and so fast, that I heaved the corpse from the coffer by it: the colour is a light red, and as fresh and glossy as that of a living person.

That this lady was of high rank seems evident from the extreme fineness of the linen which covers her body; but I in vain endeavoured to procure any lights into her history, her title, or other particulars, though I took no little pains.

pains for that purpose. The landl who served as my conductor, said ed it for forty years past, during there is not the least perceptible a In another coffer is the body of a v is said to have tumbled off the ch killed by the fall. His features ex forcibly. Extreme agony is mar his mouth is wide open, and hi same; the eyes are dried up. Hi naturally distended, and his whole a violent death.—A little child, w small pox, is still more remarkabl of the pustules, which have broke his hands and head, are very di one should suppose, that a body, such a distemper, must contain, in the seeds of putrefaction.—The tw are likewise very extraordinary.

There are, in this vault, like hawks, weasels, and other anima been hung up here, some time im very lately, and are all in the mos servation, and unaltered in the cause of this phenomenon is dou nefs of the place where they are vain to seek for any other. The not permit any fresh bodies to b and there is no other subterra which has the same property. made an excellent miracle two ries ago in proper hands; but no grown too wise.

This city is generally known to *for its old hock*. The wine is a *the banks of the Rhine, by land*

the public cellars. These are wondrously spacious, running beneath the town house and bridge. There is one particular room, called the *Wine Cellar*, where they keep wine, as they say, of one hundred and seventy years old, and for which they give even dollars, or twenty-five shillings sterling; though it is too old to be drunk.

It stands on the same river as Verden, but is known by the name of the *Wesel*. The burthen lies twelve or fifteen miles below from a deficiency of water to carry them.

It contains forty-five thousand inhabitants, it is said, would even exceed Ham-burgh, if the river was not an im-pediment.

It is a free city, under the protection of the Emperor, and styles itself a republic on its part to the king of England, as elector of Han-nover; however, some important rights within the city; and not only the cathedral belongs to the Emperor, but a considerable number of buildings, both public and private. He possesses, likewise, a supreme judicatorial power; for, though the magistrates take cognizance of all crimes, committed within the territory of Bremen, his delegate or *Procurator* pronounces sentence.

The fortifications, though kept in very good repair, are of no consequence or strength: the army in the field, is ever master; and in the last war, French or English were always received into the place, as they appeared. The style of building, here is horrible, the upper stories being adapted for grandeur, but totally uninhabitable. It has a most disagreeable appearance to the eye, though many of the houses are now in some degree modernized.

The streets are all narrow; the quay is the

only pleasant part of the city, as it commands a view of the water.

By the municipal laws, all the ham is excluded from the capacity residing here; or at least there is laid on their persons, about ten fl as must amount almost to a prohibition has given rise to a faction on the inhabitants themselves, whether just or not, I am no judge. If adopted a contrary policy, and administered, these people, with Europe. In a lucrative view, I know not what the wisest measure; but certainly the most generous, and breathes a generosity.

Plutus and Mercury are the children generated in this city, and like the fathers time, they will not admit strangers. Pleasure, under every shape of comedy, of masque, seems peculiar. My landlord, however, informed I had lately formed a monthly concert season, to the no small terror of the masters, who have endeavoured to unprecedented refinement. The manner of spending an evening, several centuries past in Bremen, has been meeting in small boxes about two feet and six wide, in the public cellar, to drink hock under a cloud of smoke, and their own pipes. One may swear, that the genuine descendants of the ancient Germans imagined the joys of heaven to consist in drinking ale out of the skulls of their enemies. *men seem not here to hold any va*

form the connecting charm which binds the
ing principles of human nature together.
solitary man, meets in clubs and compa-
to doze, drink, and to dispute.

is a desolate and dreary ride from Bremen to
aburgh, across the sandy and unpeopled heaths
unenburg. I got to the southern bank of
Elbe, on the afternoon of the 26th, and from
ce enjoyed a beautiful prospect of Hamburg
the distance of two leagues. It makes a noble
re; and, as the space which separates it from
Danish town of Altona, is very inconsider-
the two places appear to form only one
nificent city, which covers the side of the
for three or four miles in length. I lay at
burg, which belongs to his Britannic majesty,
crossed over next morning.

amburgh has been so often described, that to
npt it would be only repetition without no-
t. Besides the wind was fair, and I was flat-
l with a favourable passage to Hull, which
ced me to shorten my stay at this place.

this tour round the Baltic, Mr. Wraxall had
elled near three thousand miles between the
of April and the 30th of September. In
short space, it was not likely he should be
to attend to trivial circumstances, in such a
range; nor to enter into minute descrip-
i. But they must be fastidious indeed, who
attend him without pleasure, or without im-
ement. Of the various authors that have
red into our extensive collection, we have
d none more difficult to abridge with effect:
use his writings contain so little extraneous
er; we are even tempted to wish that he had
oded more. Yet it must be allowed, that
the

the northern regions present so little interest to general readers, that conciseness can be a fault. Did we not feel the truth of this, we should be happy to travel over the same again, with the inquisitive and accurate observer who has accumulated a mass of observations equally valuable to the politician and the philosopher.

TRAVELS IN
P O R T U G A L,

IEFLY RELATIVE TO SOCIETY AND MANNERS
IN THAT COUNTRY,

Y ARTHUR WILLIAM COSTIGAN, Esq.

erpered with some additional Remarks and Descriptions,
from Twiss, &c.

MR. COSTIGAN, we are told, was a captain of the Irish brigade, in the service of Spain; and having resigned his commission from love of retirement, which it appears the generosity and affection of a brother in London assisted him more comfortably to enjoy, in his way to England, he stopped some time in Portugal, and dressed a series of letters from thence to his father, which form the basis of the following pages.

Unlike the generality of travellers, Mr. Costigan more attentive to domestic details, and to such histories as develope the character of the times, than to local descriptions and remarks on the soil and productions of the country. Hence we have been obliged to call in other assistance for the information of our readers. We do not, however, object to Mr. Costigan's plan or performance; he has executed his work with some *zeal in the mode he proposed to himself; and* there-

herefore ought not to be tried by any other
it must be observed, however, that he gives
dark side of the Portuguese character; perhap
he viewed it through the medium of prejudice
rather adopted the prejudices of others.

Having, with some difficulty, obtained per
mission to resign, and taking his leave of his bro
officers, with tokens of mutual regard, Mr. C
tigan proceeded to Cadiz in 1778, where he f
after met with an English officer from Gibral
who gave him a passage, in a small vessel he
hired, to the coast of Algarve in Portugal.
few hours brought them to Faro; and du
this short expedition, Mr. Costigan experie
much politeness from the English officer, w
he calls Lord Freeman, and with whom, i
sequel, he became very intimate and friend

Faro is pleasantly situated, environed by
variegated country, rising gradually to a
ridge of mountains, about two leagues
The chief trade in this vicinity consists i
almonds, some wine, oranges, and a few
articles, carried on exclusively, by three
English houses established here, whose g
immense.

Thus, by the natural consequence of a
polies, the riches of a country, which ou
dispersed among the multitude, centre in
a few private hands; and a stop is p
general circulation, so indispensable to
fare of the state. Our author, though
to speak respectfully of the mercantile
says, he witnessed here the extortions
English merchants, and their gross imp
the poorer natives, to a high degree
worthless and craving magistrates, a

lice, for the sake of a bribe, suffered them to under their countrymen with impunity.

Faro was the Ossonoba of antiquity. An English fleet, after taking Cadiz, in 1596, landed its troops here, which, after plundering and burning the town, carried off the library of the celebrated Jeronimo Ozorio, bishop of Silves, one of the best classical scholars this country ever produced.

After a short stay at Faro, Lord Freeman and the author set out for the Guadiana, where they proposed taking water, for some leagues up to the frontiers of Alentejo. Colonel Bagot, a countryman of their own, and at that time commander of a Portuguese regiment, insisted on accompanying them as far as Castro Marin.

By the communicative disposition of the French valet, attending Lord Freeman, who is characterized as being extremely amiable, unaffected, and sincere, Captain Costigan obtained a pretty exact knowledge of his companion's family and business. This information, our author communicates in such an agreeable style, and at the same time the narrative gives so much insight into the intrigues of the Portuguese, that we regret his own manner in delivering it.

"Lord Freeman," says Captain Costigan, "is the eldest son of a noble family in England, and is worth a large fortune. He is at present a captain in the army, and his regiment garrisons Gibraltar. In an excursion he made to England, the year before, he accidentally met a young lady at a ball, whose manner, appearance and deportment, made an instant impression on his mind. By frequent visits, afterwards, a mutual attachment took place; and that before either had explained

prolongation of his leave of absence. She entered into explanations, and settled her correspondence during their approach, which it was hoped, would not exceed eight months; as the young lady had received repeated advices from her parents that they would send for her within that time. Her admirer promised himself the pleasure of joining her as soon after her arrival as he could obtain permission from his superior officers.

The caprice of fortune is surely in the world more visible than in the destiny of man. In the strange and often whimsical course of events, which many of them are adjusted and directed. The following circumstances will give some idea of this remark, in one, out of many the instances that might be produced.

Frances Mary Howard, mother of our hero, and related to an illustrious family in England, had lost both her parents at an early age. She had been scrupulously brought up, and imbued with the dogmas of the Roman faith; and to her firmness, from wavering, by the tie of interest. Her fortune left her of twenty thousand pounds, which she provided she married a gentleman of the same religion, and only one thousand, if she acted otherwise.

Her education conspiring with her disposition, made her a zealous Catholic, and she being that her favourite religion was depressed in its pomp and splendor in her native country, she was inflamed with the most violent de-

it in all its ostentatious magnificence, and of lessing it free from restraint.

Accordingly, when she became her own mistress, she resolved to transport herself to the continent, chiefly with a view of settling in Spain; cause she had heard a high character of that valiant nation, and of its steady attachment to Catholic faith. England and that country, however, being at war, when she arrived at Lisbon, she felt herself in a dilemma how to proceed, and accordingly had recourse to Father Preston, who at that time acted as her confessor.

This crafty priest, when Miss Howard came to consult him in regard to her future proceedings, immediately saw how much this incident might be turned to his own advantage; but pretending to the young lady, that in an affair of such moment, he could not give her his opinion without previous meditation, and imploring the Divine assistance, he took time to concert measures for her detention in that country.

At the next interview, he informed her that he considered it as a lucky circumstance that she was prevented from going to Spain, as she proposed, when the door was now open to such an elegant retreat as the court and city of Lisbon afforded. That far from wishing to derogate from the advantageous opinion she had justly formed of the Spanish nation, he would only take upon him to assure her, that in no great or commendable quality were the Portuguese inferior to them; and that, in conscience, he could not recommend any situation in preference to Lisbon.

His advice being taken, for who are so easily persuaded by their priests, as the devotees of the church of Rome, Father Preston immediately waited

furnished him
the sense of the many obligations
provided she would listen to his proposals.

He then entered into a detail of Miss
Howard's situation, fortune, and turn of mind;
concluded by pointing out what an advantage
it would be for the viscount of
her eldest son, who was nearly of the age.

The marchioness was not blind to the
spect of advantage for her family, and
accepted the father's farther assistance to
the business; promising him her ut-
most at court for his services.

The marchioness early waited on
her, among other ladies of rank who
honoured her, and by the artful insinuation
of her visit was first returned
more than common attention was paid to
and a borrowed magnificence dazzled
her. The marchioness requested all refreshment
be thrown off, and conducted Miss Howard
to every apartment of her extensive
house, to a display of jewels and other riches
she had collected, on purpose to
attract her visitant. They then entered
the chapel, where they offered up
prayers, and the marchioness proposed, in
regard, to present her at court.

Soon after, Miss Howard was
admitted into the royal family. The
court will paid her the most marked attention,
and their acquaintance might be
useful to her.

To make short, through

marriage and the address of Father Preston, the way was soon paved for a match between Miss Howard and the Viscount of Baldiorra, who, different in his choice, followed his mother's inclinations.

By the marriage articles, it was stipulated that the viscount should receive the interest only of the lady's fortune, and that the principal should be equally divided among all the female descendants, of whom the only one alive was the lady to whom Lord Freeman was attached.

But to return from this digression, which, however, paves the way to farther details respecting this family, our author, in company with Colonel Bagot, Lord Freeman and his domestics, set out for Tavira, after dining with the British consul at Faro; and travelled through a beautiful champaign country, consisting principally of inclosed corn fields, interspersed with various delicious fruits.

Tavira is the Balsa of former times. As they entered this town, soon after sun-set, they were met by the Fraternity of the Rosary, who were parading the streets, and singing the *Terço**, preceded by an image of the Virgin, and many tapers, and followed by a crowd of people in large brown cloaks.

Our travellers alighted and did obeisance to the idol of the day, and then accompanied Colonel Bagot to the palace of the viceroy, or governor of the province. It was sometime after

* This is one of the divisions of the Rosary, which it must be understood consists of fifteen Paternosters and one hundred and fifty Ave Marias, ten of the last to each of the first. But we can explain what is inexplicable!

they were announced, before this grandee admitted them to his presence they found him seated under a canopy of state, with some stools before him. Making their bows, they had the honour invited to sit down, as being foreigners. They were soon disgusted with the silliness of his excellency, and hastened to take leave.

During supper, Colonel Bagot informed his companions, that the viceroy, on his arrival, was a relation of the Marquis de Pombal, the late minister, and that he had been in that situation, on purpose to get a full view of the estates being in the hands of his countrymen. He farther added, as explanatory of the reason which he supported such an appearance of ostentation, that, as in some parts of America the natives worship the devil, for fear of him they may do them, so here, every person in authority in the province, who regards his safety, or wishes for any favour from the king, is obliged to ply him with presents and bribes, which constitute his principal support.

On Lord Freeman's remarking that the grandee appeared shy, distant, and superior, Bagot assured him that, from the education in this country, the very grandees were obliged to be so, to show the authority and respect due to their rank. It being natural for the Portuguese, who were treated only with common attention, to be proud upon it, till it became quite offensive to the natives. And with regard to their behaviour to foreigners, conscious of their own inferiority, they were prudently reserved, lest they should expose themselves to contempt.

ext morning, having made an early break-
on chocolate, they set forward for Castro
in, four leagues distant. The country through
h they passed was covered with almond and
ge trees, and sheltered on the left by a
e of hill.

a few hours they arrived at the quarters of
ain Gaynor, an officer in Colonel Bagot's
ment, and a native of Ireland. He received
in the most hospitable manner, having been
ized of their coming by his colonel.

fter some refreshment, they walked to the
town of St. Antonio de Arenilha. This
enjoys a delightful situation, on the banks
e noble river of the Guadiana. It has an ex-
ve and commodious quay, with a spacious
ng place, and stairs, before a handsome cus-
ouse.

ie buildings in the town are elegantly uni-
; the streets are straight and well paved, and
each other at right angles, dividing the
into four equal quarters. Two large inns
rected for the accommodation of travellers;
neat square occupies the centre of the town.
ne side of this square stands a new church,
in the opposite, the town-house, and other
e buildings. The middle of the area is
ed with a large marble fountain, constantly
ied by a jet d'eau, which throws up the wa-
a considerable height, and conveys the idea
olness and refreshment in this sultry clime.
ch was the external appearance of this new
legant creation of the late minister, Pom-
but on entering the town, not a soul was to
in in the streets, and very few any where
except a magistrate and a sergent's guard.

Colonel Bagot informed them, that it was a standing monument of the minister's obstinacy and vanity combined, had built it to encourage the pilchard trade, though it was too distant from the sea for this purpose; and that he was farther from mortifying his neighbours and rivals, by exposing himself to their ridicule, by such a useless erection.

The impropriety of fixing on this town, was early pointed out; but he went too far to recede, without wounding, and though he ordered a worthy old report to him, according to his conscience, of two situations proposed, was the more obstinate, because the judge felt it his duty to support the other, at the same time supporting his opinion by irrefragable arguments, he was seized into a dungeon.

The building of the town now went on with vivacity; not a murmur was heard against the site. The fishermen at Monte Gordano, the proper spot for their business, were ordered to leave their huts, and repair with their families to the new town. They were obliged to comply with the first part of the command, the last they despised: to a man they fled to the territories of Spain, where they remained till a change of rulers gave them liberty to occupy their former habitations.

It might have been supposed that the expense of building an useless town, would have been considerably to drain the royal coffers, but it was no such thing. The minister, or viceroy, in this province, called ever

perty into his presence, explained his majesty's design of building a town, and expatiated on its advantages to the trade and fisheries on the coast of Algarve; adding, that it would be highly acceptable to the king, if each person present would build such a house as suited his circumstances. An insinuation of this kind, under a despotic government, is reckoned equal to a command; and the viceroy, being prepared with the different terms of agreement, got each to sign a deed, to execute, within a stipulated time, the part in this business he consented to undertake. No more flagrant proof than this can be produced of the fatal consequences arising from absolute power, both to the property and personal security of a nation.

They returned to Castro Marin, very much fatigued by walking in the heat, and found an excellent dinner provided for them by Captain Gaynor, after which the glass circulated cheerfully, till, in the course of conversation, it came out, that another officer was likely to be put over the captain's head, as aggregate major; on which his eyes sparkled with rage, and he uttered a thousand imprecations against his more successful rival, abusing the knaves and idiots who had advised such an absurdity and injustice. With this he left the company, threatening to write a letter of abuse to the secretary at war, and to throw up his commission.

Our author and his friends felt much interest in Captain Gaynor's fortune, and they requested Colonel Bagot would inform them of the prominent features of his military life and conduct which, with some apologies and reluctance, he last complied with.

"Gaynor," said he, "is one of the worthiest men alive, and so full of integrity and honesty, that those virtues, from which he cannot divest himself for a moment, have, literally been his ruin in this service. He is as intrepid as Hector, and at the same time as meek and tractable as a lamb; but unfortunately for his interest, he cannot bear the smallest appearance of dissimulation or dissimulation, and is utterly incapable of dealing with a people of manners so different from his own.

He revolts at the least departure from probity and truth, and as he scarcely meets with more than their resemblance here, it is no wonder that the natives regard him as a surly, ill-bred being. Add to this, there are few of the Portuguese officers of any consequence, with whom he is acquainted, that he has not found occasion to challenge. Thus he is either feared or disliked by all of them; and the repeated unfavourable reports that they have whispered against him at court, have effectually hurt his interest there.

"Gaynor," continued the colonel, "was a pretty old soldier in 1762, and had served with credit in Germany and America, but came here only in the quality of ensign. He was afterwards promoted to a lieutenancy, and probably would have remained in that situation, had I not solicited for him the command of the company of grenadiers, when I was appointed to the regiment. The minister, not caring to promote a man so obnoxious to many of the young nobility of his own proper motion, confessed himself happy to accept my nomination of a person he knew to be an active officer, but whom he could not really serve. I soon after proposed him as adjutant major to the regiment, and have con-
tinued

tinued so to do, with promises that he should succeed; but at last the superintendent for St. Anthony, which saint has long had a captain's commission in the regiment, and the annexed pay, has succeeded in obtaining the emolument Gaynor wished for. This avowal, added the colonel, may place us in a ludicrous and a contemptible light, but it is the misfortune of our situation, not our fault. Knowing it to be a part of my duty, I make the regiment I command attend on the religious ordinances established in this country; and as every regiment has its patron, ours chose St. Anthony, who, besides his commission, has two pence a month from every individual, which sum is expended in saying masses for the souls of those who die in it, and in celebrating the festival of the saint. His superintendent, who is a nobleman, and a bigoted blockhead, is the fortunate aggregate major; or rather continues the agent of the saint, who enjoys the nominal honour.

On their requesting to know, what was the nature of the services St. Anthony had performed in the regiment, on the merits of which his farther promotion was founded, the colonel drew from his pocket a bundle of papers, consisting of more than fifty certificates of miracles, which the saint had performed for persons in the regiment. They were a collection of the dullest and most impertinent stuff that ever was put together, and were fit rather to excite contempt than laughter. He had restored a very favourite lap-dog to the major's lady, which had been stolen from her, and which she despaired of ever finding again, till she implored the assistance of St. Anthony! He had also saved a poor soldier, who was drowning in a deep river, by miraculously throwin

throwing a rope in his way. Another recovered from the small-pox by thinking Anthony, after he was given over by the of the regiment.

Colonel Bagot excused himself from any more of those puerile impositions: crown to the whole, and a confirmation rest, and to establish St. Anthony's champion of honour, and a good soldier, his superintendent's certificate in his behalf.

After reciting his own numerous titles; "I attest and certify, to all who these presents, written out by my command, signed at the bottom with my sign manual, the broad seal of my arms close by, that St. Anthony, otherwise the Great St. of Lisbon, has been enlisted and held in this regiment since the year of our Lord Christ 1668; and I farther attest, that nine within certificates, with the cypher name affixed to each, do comprehend a true and faithful relation of the many other eminent services the said St. Anthony at different times, rendered to, and performed by this regiment, in consequence of his place in the same: that, therefore, to the veracity of these miracles, is as being against the Holy Ghost, as to doubt the dogmas of our holy faith, or the resurrection of Christ himself, the evidences of which are strong and convincing as those in the instance before us*, and by which our

* We are shocked, as we write, at the blasphemousness, but as it is vouched for as genuine in the eyes of our readers ought to be made acquainted with the usages of the Roman church.

his own words are fulfilled, when he told his disciples that, "after me shall come those who shall do greater works than I have done," which prophecy clearly pointed to our great St. Anthony. The certificate then recapitulates many wonderful military services of the saint, after which it (in goes on) "I do farther certify, that in all the above papers and registers, there is not any thing of St. Anthony, of bad behaviour or irregularity, by him committed, nor of his having ever been flogged, imprisoned, or any way punished his officers, while private in the regiment: but during the whole time he has been captain, he has constantly done his duty with the greatest fidelity, on all occasions, in peace and war, and such has been seen by his soldiers, times without number, as they are all ready to testify; and in every other respect he has always behaved like a gentleman and an officer; and on all the above-mentioned accounts, I hold him most worthy and deserving of the rank of aggregate major of the regiment, and of every other honour, grace, or favour, her majesty shall be graciously pleased to show. In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name, this 25th day of March, in the year of our Lord Jesus Christ, 1777.

"Signed, MAGALHAENS HOMEM."

To many this might appear like caricature, yet the author assures us, that it is literally matter of fact, and that both in Spain and Portugal, no person is more seriously or gravely treated. The opinion so prevalent in England, that the clergy in Catholic countries know better things, only keep the people in ignorance, to possess more power over them, is not universally true.

true; for many of the clergy, both in Spain, are upright in their intentions, they are discharging their duty; and chief dupes themselves of the imposture port.

Before Colonel Bagot had quite finishing the major's certificate, Captain Gay passion was quite subsided, came into and told him, that the chief magistrates place, with some other persons, were at their respects to him. They all retired to their room to coffee and chocolate, and uninteresting conversation, the magistrates company took their leave.

Our traveller and Lord Freeman observed that both Colonel Bagot and Captain Gay had been among the unhappy Officers, who remained in the Portuguese service since the campaign of 1762; and that the former, being seduced by the prospect of and the flattering behaviour of the court at the beginning, had neglected to pursue in time his motion in the service of his own country. When proffers of service there were made too readily, admission upon such terms as he could accept; and by such unworthy and dishonourable refusals, Great Britain lost the services of some very experienced officers. The want of their efforts to be restored to their own country, reflects very little honour on the rulers at that time; but we pass on to extraneous.

After having the justest reason to entertain a very high opinion of those two words, *Captain Costigan* and *Lord Freeman* took their leave, with many expressions of great

embarked very early next morning, and the tide was favourable for carrying them up river, they soon arrived at Mertola, the Myr-Julia of the Romans. As it presented no objection to detain them, they immediately fed their horses, and proceeded on their way. The road was new made, and for the part excellent, but so overgrown with brambles that it was with difficulty they could get

onwards night they arrived at the city of Beja, the Pax Julia of antiquity. Here they found little to draw their particular attention. It stands on an eminence in the middle of an extensive plain, which is easily convertible into a fertile track, but is at present a dreary and uncultivated waste, either from the paucity or the indolence of the inhabitants. Lord Freeman had a young priest in his train, Don John Carlos, who was of great service to them by acting as their interpreter with the peasants, whom they found very courteous and communicative; which struck our author the more, as the Spanish peasantry are remarkable for the opposite disposition.

The country people informed them, that the road over which they had travelled from Mertola, had been made by order of the Marquis of Pomal, to facilitate the communication with his estates in Algarve, and that it had been performed by Corvée*.

Having reached Evora, they put up at a tolerable inn for the country; and though the meet-

This is a regulation by which the peasants, to the distance of some leagues round, are obliged to give their labour, without the least remuneration from government.

ing between Lord Freeman and our author quite accidental, they seem to have been very pleased with each others society; nor was young priest, Carlos, an unacceptable acquaintance, as he possessed a turn for knowledge, and a quaintness of parts very uncommon for a Portuguese.

Evora was the Liberalitas Julia of the Romans, and the reputed birth-place of the famous Virgilius; and for some time the residence of Sertorius after he was prescribed by Sylla. The surrounding country is covered with vineyards, interspersed with corn-fields. Within the walls stand a large Carthusian convent, called the Scala Coeli, or Ladder of Heaven. Here a number of devoted gloomy enthusiasts lead a life of voluntary abstinence and unavailing insipidity, which by a little custom, becomes so habitual, and so apparently so natural, that the vulgar are deluded into an opinion of their extraordinary sanctity, and treat them with the utmost veneration and respect.

As they were taking a walk, towards evening in the great square, which lies in the middle of the city, and at the foot of an eminence, on which the castle stands, and were remarking the gloomy situation of the shops under long deep arches, an old priest ran up and addressed their companion Carlos, in English, who immediately recollected having seen him at Lisbon the year before.

The name of their new acquaintance was Mr. Hunter, who offered frankly to attend them on their journey, and, as it was now growing late, was prevailed on to return and sup with them. He informed them, that he had lived above thirty years, and was president of the college of the reign of Peter II. for

education of young students from Ireland; but that the revenues had been chiefly alienated under various pretexts, and barely left him a maintenance.

The old priest was delighted with this opportunity of meeting with any of his countrymen, and gave charge to the landlord to go to his college, and desire his servant to bring him a double flask of his best wine, because he apprehended that in the inn was not over excellent. Having tasted the doctor's wine, they found it of the first quality, and wished to know how he procured it. He informed them that, poor as he was, he had always some pipes of it in his cellar; and that he wished he could send one of them to his friends in Ireland. He farther said, that if it possessed any superiority over the other wine of the country, this arose from the particular directions he gave in regard to the making of it, a circumstance he always attended to himself.

Having breakfasted with the worthy doctor, at his college, next morning, they were then conducted by him to the castle, mostly in ruins, but commanding a delightful view over a rich and beautiful country. "What a shame it is," exclaimed the old priest, "that so fine a country should be in the hands of such wretches! No soil produces finer grapes or worse wine, entirely owing to the slovenly manner in which it is made. They have not a barrel, or any kind of wooden vessel in the province; and they keep all their wine in large ill-baked earthen jars, and mix it with lime and chalk, by way of fining it. It is afterwards transported, from place to place, in dried hogskins, sewed up, and pitched within and without, which renders it unfit for Christians to drink."

See, gentlemen," continued he, "what an extent of country to the southward covered with *beira* what would that produce, were it planted with vines, or sown with corn; for there is not a spot but would admit of cultivation!"

They were next carried to the cathedral. *Evora* is an archiepiscopal see, with a very ample revenue; but the archbishop never resides there. He was inquisitor general, regent of the courts of justice, and held various honourable offices besides, through the favour of the court, though he was reckoned one of the worst informed and dullest fellows that ever put on the habit of St. Austin. They were afterwards shewn the college of the Jesuits, an immense building, which, after their expulsion, had been converted into a silk manufactory; but, for want of support, soon fell to decay, and the fabric itself is now running to ruin.

They then took their horses, and rode out to survey the famous aqueduct built by Sertorius, and which still conveys a noble stream of water to the city, so excellent and so pure, that the inhabitants give it the appellation of the Silver Water. It is brought from a fountain about five leagues distant. They also noticed some traces and remains of the Roman wall, which anciently surrounded the city, and which King Fernan had ordered to be thrown down about the year 1380. The modern fortifications are so full of breaches, that they can be of no utility as a defence.

The last place they visited in *Evora* was the *Reclusey* of St. Bruno, where they obtained refreshment by the means of their guide. The shelves of their library were filled, as usual, with

me dull polemical works and legends which are only met with among monks. The only book that attracted their notice was a fine folio Homer, which Lord Freeman secretly wished to purchase; he therefore asked the librarian what it was. He replied, that he believed it was an old Hebrew or Arabic book, which had remained there from the time of the Moors; but that none of them understood it. His lordship now thought himself sure of the prize, and was going to offer money for it; but Dr. Butler interposed, and told him, that it was impossible to alienate the most precious thing belonging to the house.

They now returned to the college, where they were entertained with a collation; and during this, on the urgent request of Lord Freeman, the Prior was prevailed on to favour them with a brief character, of the Portuguese, and a general view of the state of the country.

"In my opinion," said Dr. Butler, "the corrupted and consumptive state of all modern Spain may be traced from the cruel and unjust expulsion of the Jews and Moors. The forced conversions too, which Don Manuel was so zealous in forwarding, fixed a prodigious quantity of Jewish blood in Portugal, which has found its way into most of their families of distinction, in particular, and is easily distinguishable in their features, manners, and dispositions.

"One thing which must strike every observer, is the surprising contrast between the nobles of Spain and those of Portugal: the former are brave, sincere, and liberal in sentiment and action; the latter are exactly the reverse. As yet, the second among the Spaniards, the natural charac-

in that family, it has entirely originated in fortunate incidents, or the assistance of

"During the last reign, a resolute bearing minister centred every channel of power and authority in himself alone; and a pusillanimous monarch threw himself into his arms, as the only person in whom he could repose. A personal quarrel which the minister had with a Jesuit, who acted as king's confessor, and the pre-existing causes, made him seriously set every engine at work for the destruction of that order, which he at last accom-

"The earthquake of 1755 served to confirm his authority, and to render it more secure. The war with Spain, which followed after, by sanctioning the introduction of foreign troops, enabled him to curb effectually the turbulent and domineering clergy. But he had the distinguished officers of other nations brought the Portuguese army to a new degree of discipline, than their services were r

"His successor had all his bad qualities, without any of his virtues. He exerted only a low cunning to maintain his place in peace, without attempting any thing hazardous.

"The present time and government," added the doctor, "must not be meddled with; I must, however, give my opinion, that the church has too much to do in the political drama, and it is even indecent to see the lengths that the queen's confessor carries his interference, which must disgrace this government in the eyes of all Europe."

They cordially thanked their kind friend for his sentiments, and took their leave with expressions of mutual regret and regard. As they stopped half way to Villa Viçosa to bait, and were stretched under the shade of some pines, a man, mounted on a mule, overtook them with a note from the doctor, inclosing a letter of introduction to a gentleman at Elvas, which he had forgotten to give them at Evora; but which he said might be of some service to them.

Having made an excursion from Villa Viçosa to visit the banks of the Guadiana, and the garrison of Olivença, which, though on the Spanish side of the river, yet belongs to Portugal, they slept at a miserable inn at Jurumenha. In the opinion of the Portuguese this vicinity is all classic ground, as it is the scene of their most brilliant exploits against the Castillians.

Mr. Costigan says, that it was a fortunate circumstance for him that he met with Lord Freeman, whose notion of travelling, and modes of observation, were exactly similar to his own; and who, for reasons that will be explained in the sequel, was in no haste to reach Lisbon. The young ecclesiastic, John Carlos, was likewise

valuable acquisition to their party, as habit was an introduction to the priest and his agreeable and insinuating nature sure to gain their esteem. They had introduction into convents, and found inquiries facilitated.

Arriving at Elvas, where they put up for some stay, one of the sentinels at the gate challenged them, asking, in a harsh tone, whence they came, and what was their business. Carlos answered, that they came from Lisbon, and had letters for his excellency the governor. On this they were conducted to the house, where they met with the most polite reception, and many professions of friendship. They were invited to dinner at once. The duty of the evening was to wait on the gentlemen, to whom they were recommended by Dr. Butler, a major general in the army, and chief of the garrison, and was then absent attending the artificers at Fort La Lipson. He soon returned. His name was La Vieuville. He was tall and thin, pretty far advanced in age, but active and vigorous.

When he had read the letter, he bid them consider his house as their home; and while he was talking, the governor sent a message, that the major general's company to dinner. He then desired them to part for the present, that he might dress against the hour of dinner, when he would be approaching.

When they entered the governor's house, the dinner was serving up. His lady, who was the only woman at table, was wrapped in a black baize cloak, but her hair was prettily adorned with flowers and diamond sprigs.

was also in his cloak; and there had been some powder thrown on his ancient wire wig. He took his seat on the lady's right hand, desiring Valeré to sit on the left, and Lord Freeman next. A prodigious fat man, in an officer's uniform, with the cross of Malta hanging on his breast, sat next the governor. His name was Don Joao, and the company gave him the title of excellency; but he scarcely opened his lips, except to eat, drink, or laugh at the jokes of others. The rest of the company, which was numerous, took their places according to their ranks; the carving might *, at the lower end of the table, serving them round.

The company was stiff and ceremonious, nor was the aid of the glass called in to exhilarate them; but it seemed as if deep draughts of water produced the same effect.

At last, the governor called for a wine glass, into which he poured a thimbleful of that liquor, and drank to the healths of our countrymen, who returned the compliment in full bumpers. One of the priests, who seemed to be a wag, repeatedly called for wine; on which the lady began to rally him, and told him he drank like a mauregato, or mule driver.

As soon as dinner was over, a folding door was opened, and the company passed into the next apartment, where the dessert, consisting of sweetmeats and fruit, was set out on a much smaller table; for half the company had disappeared.

The principal luxury of a Portuguese entertainment consists in the dessert. Each of the

* An office of honour at court, and in some noblemen's families.

company takes one or more spoonfuls of liquor for sweetening, while a servant stands behind, with a large tumbler of pure water, which is drunk immediately, and, in their estimation, is more refreshing than the finest wine.

The company afterwards ate of the different fruits, and drank a glass of Malmsey Madeira, which was very sweet and luscious. Lord Freeman expressed a desire to see Fort La Lippe; but the governor referring to the major general to confirm his remark, assured him, that in consequence of positive orders from the court to the contrary, it was not in his power to grant this indulgence. He expressed his concern that he could not comply with this request, adding, that they might visit the whole garrison and Fort St. Lucia, and desired the favour of their company on the glacié next day, when he would order out one of the regiments to manœuvre before them.

They did not take their *sesta**, as the rest of the company did; but perambulated the ramparts of the garrison with M. de Valéré. The whole were in good order; and the soldiers appeared well dressed, and had a martial air.

Valéré offered to introduce them to the nuns of St. Claire, which is reckoned a great compliment; but they declined it; agreeing, however, to accompany him to the bishop's in the evening, where there was a sort of assembly.

They now discovered that the fat gentleman, at table, was colonel of the regiment of cavalry in the garrison, though he had not mounted a horse

* *This is a sleep of some hours after dinner, during the extreme heat of the day, and is usual in Spain, Portugal, Italy and other warm climates.*

TO NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



*Capuchin Friars reading
Office of Exorcism. Plate*

Engraved by W. H. Sturges, 1797, by R. Sturges, owner of

me years, as it was not possible to find one able of supporting his weight. He was of an ant family, and had the character of being of the most complete toppers in Portugal.

Mr Freeman wished to know why so great a number of the company retired before the desert; was told, that it was conformable to regulations established in the army, for subalterns to draw, before the general ate his sweetmeat. This is a degrading distinction, and may, in some measure, account for the forlorn state of the Portuguese army; for where officers are not respectable service will never be in a flourishing condition.

After their perambulations, next morning, they happened to stumble into the convent of Capuchin friars. On entering, they saw two of the monks dressed in their surplices and stolas, standing before the great altar, and reading the office of exorcism on those possessed with unclean spirits.

Before them lay, on the ground, three women dressed in black petticoats, and a sort of apron or mantle, which covered the head, and the whole body down to the knees. Two of these women howled piteously; while the other was pulling her hair, and making strange contortions of her face, particularly when the acolyte, according to the form prescribed, sprinkled them with the holy water. In a short time, however, the devil seemed to be vanquished; but this is a scene so often played in Catholic countries, that it scarcely deserves mention.

On leaving the church they walked into the cloister, and passed into the garden of the convent, where they saw several of the reverend fathers basking in the sun. Making up to the



*Capuchin Friars reading
Office of Exorcism. p. 181*

Published Oct 1. 1787. by E. Newbury, corner

me years, as it was not possible to find one able of supporting his weight. He was of an ancient family, and had the character of being one of the most complete toppers in Portugal.

Mr Freeman wished to know why so great a number of the company retired before the dessert; he was told, that it was conformable to regulations established in the army, for subalterns to draw, before the general ate his sweetmeat. This is a degrading distinction, and may, in some measure, account for the forlorn state of the Portuguese army; for where officers are not respectable service will never be in a flourishing condition.

After their perambulations, next morning, they happened to stumble into the convent of Capuchin friars. On entering, they saw two of the monks dressed in their surplices and stolas, stand before the great altar, and reading the office of exorcism on those possessed with unclean spirits.

Before them lay, on the ground, three women dressed in black petticoats, and a sort of apron or mantle, which covered the head, and the body down to the knees. Two of these women howled piteously; while the other was pulling her hair, and making strange contortions over her face, particularly when the acolyte, according to the form prescribed, sprinkled them with the holy water. In a short time, however, the devil seemed to be vanquished; but this is a scene so often played in Catholic countries, that it scarcely deserves mention.

On leaving the church they walked into the cloister, and passed into the garden of the convent, where they saw several of the reverend fathers basking in the sun. Making up to the

their guardian, they apologized for their intrusion, protesting it was curiosity which induced their visit his garden, to which they paid some compliments. His reverence, on this, became very sensible, and shewed them the real tea tree growing there, in the open air, in a flourishing state. He said it had been planted by a friar, who had been a missionary. He gave them some of the dried leaves, of which they made tea, and found it very palatable.

As they were proceeding to the bishop's palace, M. de Valeré informed them, that his lordship was descended from an English family of noble extraction, and that he often boasted he had English ribs in his body, and would certainly give them a gracious reception, though he was one of the most intriguing and mischievous priests in the kingdom.

Being announced at the episcopal palace, they were ushered into a large saloon, tolerably well furnished, and hung with crimson damask. After some time the bishop entered, preceded by three young ecclesiastics, and followed by his nieces, or rather mistresses. The company paid their respects, and our countrymen were presented, and received with great cordiality. Sweetmeats and glasses of water were then handed round; and, soon after, tea and coffee.

Cards were then introduced; and the company divided, and formed different tables. After playing some time, the assembly broke up, and the bishop took a courteous leave. One of the *nieces* paid Lord Frezman several secret attentions; which convinced them, that gallantry and intrigue among the ladies were natural to them in this country.

that day, they were on the glacis at the hour fixed. The first regiment of the garrison came drawn out, and waited for the governor. His uniform was new: blue turned up with scarlet, a white cape and orange-coloured cuffs; waistcoat, and yellow breeches.

The governor came, preceded by all the staff of the garrison, on horseback. He was mounted himself on a fine charger, with a full saddle, and large embroidered furniture. He presented their arms, as he approached, three ruffs, and the colours dropped. The drill and manœuvres then followed, which were performed with tolerable exactness.

In the forenoon, our countrymen rode round the forts, as well as those of Forts St. Lucia and St. Pierre with General Valéré. Their conversation naturally turned on the army; and Lord Byron expressed his surprise that they had not the finest in the world, considering how many natural advantages Portugal possessed. "My lord," said the officer, "did you ever see an army without officers, or can even a regiment exist without them?" In this the Portuguese army is deficient, and ever so, from the very character of those who aspire to command.

That day they dined with the general, and the governor and bishop, with a large party of officers. The dinner was sumptuous for this country; for the Portuguese are very abstemious, in the article of Sweetmeats. Some of them, however, shewed good appetites. Burgundy was freely served round, and healths were drunk, at once to enliven and to shew respect. The king and queen of England were given

tasted.

The dessert and coffee being over, they to sleep the festa, which they seemed, in g to have more than usual occasion for.

Next day, our countrymen, accompan M. de Valéré, rode to Badajoz, three leag tant, in Spanish Esframadura; and inspec field of battle of the lines of Elvas, for 1658. To assist their military researches friend, the general, furnished them with thentic copy of a memorial of the camp 1762, drawn up for the information of th by Marshal General Count la Lippe, wh manded the Portuguese and English forc ing on that frontier, against the united ar France and Spain.

The following day, they dined private M. de Valéré, who favoured them with a of his extraordinary adventures; which, t but his known veracity could render cred.

He was born in Picardy, and received b

been courted and abandoned, without any reason given, by Baron de Romenil, then a captain of a regiment quartered at Amiens. This ungenerous nobleman had not only forsaken her, but had assumed her liberties with her name. Valéré was fired with indignation—he challenged him, and left him on the *carreau*.

sensible of his danger, he immediately fled to the protection of Marshal Saxe, then at Dunkirk, from whom he unfolded his sad tale, and by whom he was privately sent to Paris, with a letter of recommendation to the secretary at war. In consequence of this, M. de Valéré received the commission of sub-engineer of the garrison of Port au Prince, in Martinico, and immediately went on board at St. Maloes.

On board the vessel were a number of young women, who had bound themselves apprentices, in the colonies, for a certain number of years. Among the rest was a Mademoiselle Joinville, to whom Valéré soon became extremely attached, and who added to his comfort by her most intimate friendship.

Valéré's fortune had been favourable; but as the vessel approached Cape Finisterre, a sudden squall struck away their main topmast, and part of the foremast, and they continued to be buffeted by a stormy weather till they reached the rock of St. Vincent, when the captain declared the necessity of entering that port to refit.

They had not been long in the harbour, before news of their having so many young females on board, brought them numerous visits from French, English, Dutch, and Portuguese gentlemen, priests, friars, and all colours and habits. It was the duty of all the captain's care, who was bound to deliver his cargo safe, these gentlemen, in the

particular attention to Miss Joinville; but particular seemed to pass between them. When they were about to sail, the captain, M. de Valer, and Miss Joinville received an invitation to dine on shore, at the young officer's house. The captain excused himself; but the other two went. And as soon as they landed, were put in a carriage for marriage, which was ordered to follow immediately. They drove with great rapidity for an hour, then changed mules and drove on for some more, changing cattle a second time before they stopped. At last they entered a court surrounded by a very high wall: Miss Joinville was conducted up stairs, while M. de Valer was conducted into a kind of cellar, where he was confined and civilly treated for three months; but he was promised his liberty, on taking an oath not to mention the circumstances of his confinement, which he was given to understand was contrived by the young lady he came in with.

Here he was like a man dropt from the clouds, either knowing whence he came nor what to do, his uniform was become rusty, and he had not changed his shirt for three months. He found a way, however, to the French ambassador's, and got speech of his maitre d'hotel, who, casting a supercilious look at him, as soon as he began a story, asked if he had brought any papers, or letters of recommendation.

M. de Valéré had saved nothing of this kind; and frankly confessed it; on which he was told that he was an adventurer, and threatened with being sent to the galleys, if ever he appeared there again.

Reduced to the last distress, he was glad to enter into the family of a nobleman to teach his son French; and, at length, by perseverance and intrigues with some of the principal female domestics, one of whom he married, he obtained a captain's commission.

It is impossible, in this work, to attend him through all the vicissitudes of his fortune, after he entered into the army. The Count la Lippe found him possessed of much military knowledge and merit, and warmly patronised him; but when he retired from the Portuguese service, the tortifications La Valéré underwent, would have broken the heart of any but a Frenchman. Calumnies, intrigues, false accusations, and every species of injustice imbittered his life. Zealous, however, for the service in which he was employed, and conscious of integrity, he bore them; and now advanced in years and taught by experience, he continued to serve a nation he had reason to despise; but he found it impossible, from the degraded state of the army, to serve it with effect.

t, and therefore yielded to circumstances
d not prevent.

Having detailed the principal adventures of
eventful life, he concluded thus: "Judge
n, gentlemen, what a situation I must be in;
d what interest I, or any man of feeling or ho-
ur, can have in such a service: For my own
art I am totally indifferent about it, though I
m obliged to continue in it, for the sake of my
amily. I shall, therefore, endeavour to run
through in the best manner I can; and, as I am
now old, any hole will serve a man to die in."

By the time M. de Valeré had finished his na-
rative, it was growing late; and, as our author
and his friends had disposed every thing for leav-
ing Elvas next morning, they soon after
their entertaining host adieu, with the firm
sense of his politeness and his merit.

Next morning, they left the garrison of Elvas
and employed more than fourteen days suc-
cessively in visiting all the posts and situations
mentioned in the campaign of 1762; undergoing
fatigue in traversing such a rugged and
country, where often they could not find
as a bit of bread for themselves, or for
their horses. The peasants, however, were
where courteous, and prompt to render the
services.

Having examined the interesting grounds
both sides the Tagus, particularly the falls
of Villa-Velha, they arrived at the town of
Branco, where they rested some days;
continued their route by Penamacor,
Covilham, and Alfayates, to Almeida,
most part through a rocky sterile coun-

On arriving there, they were conducted from the barrier to the officer commanding in the place, who interrogated them, in a haughty tone, respecting their business. They told him they had letters for the king's lieutenant; but they found this gentleman was gone out on a shooting party, and that it was not known when he would return. Disgusted at the uncivil reception they met with here, they pushed on immediately by the Douro road, and passing Castel Rodrigo, they came to a poor village when it was quite dark; and put up at a wretched inn, where they could find nothing but shelter, either for themselves or their horses.

Fortunately, however, their friend, the young priest, in his rambles round the place, discovering a house of better appearance than the rest, boldly knocked at the door, and entering into a large hall, saw a table set out for supper. Carlos congratulated himself at the sight, and, on enquiry, found it was the curate's house; but that he had been lent that night to the king's lieutenant of Almeida, to whom he immediately procured an introduction; and then ran to tell his friends of his success. They all had a plentiful supper at the head quarters, pleasant company, and tolerable accommodation as to beds.

Next morning, they wished to resume their journey to the Douro; but the king's lieutenant insisted on their returning with him to Almeida, and added such inducements, as to amusement and company, that they yielded to his solicitation.

Almeida stands on the top of a very high mountain, on the frontiers of the province of Beira, and but a league and a half distant from the Spanish castle, in the kingdom of Leon. The town

well fortified, and has two gates, with a drangular castle in the middle, and hand barracks.

After dinner, they walked round the ramp and visited the garrison, but found nothing in military matters, after seeing Elvas.

The king's lieutenant of Almeida, was a native of North Britain, an old and worthy officer, had served during the course of two wars in armies of his own country; and had been induced, like many others, to remain in the service of Portugal, where he was eminently useful, till the death of the late king; at which period, being dissatisfied with his situation, he attempted to turn to the service of his own country, but without success.

He was, however, so far fortunate as to be esteemed by the administration that was formed after the decease of the king, on account of his distinguished candour and undesigned integrity of his character.

Our travellers saw into the disposition of the officer at once; for it was open as the day without the shadow of guile or deceit. They met likewise, with another officer who was here to visit, an Englishman of the name of St. Amant. This gentleman had a clear judgment and a correct prebension; but was impetuous in his temper and addicted to satire, which he freely vented against the clergy, nuns, and friars, whose hypocritical and immoral lives furnished him with an abundant scope for the exercise of his talents.

They found another character here, Colonel Silphan, an Hibernian originally, but who long left his native country, that his brogue was almost the only memento he retained of it.

preserved, however, all the resolute firmness of his countrymen; and after having fought to very little purpose, in the character of gentleman cadet, in the Irish brigades, both of France and Spain, he passed over to Portugal, at the breaking out of the war in 1762; and signalized his entry into the service, by terrifying a paymaster into his duty, which spirited conduct gained him great credit with Count La Lippe. By the patronage of that distinguished judge of merit, he rose in the army; and had lately formed an advantageous match with a young Portuguese heiress, which set him above dependence on his profession.

The last gentleman officer Mr. Costigan mentions at Almeida, was Brigadier Forbes. He had formerly made himself remarkable by a rencontre with Mr. Wilkes at Paris; and when he arrived first in Portugal, he was considered as a tilter; but a very short experience of the propriety of his conduct and character, soon convinced the world, that he was as incapable of giving an affront, as of tamely receiving it from any man. After many difficulties, he had at last matched himself to a lady of high rank and family.

Brigadier Forbes and Colonel Macilphan favoured our travellers with a very entertaining account of their adventures in Portugal, and confirmed what they had every where heard of the degraded state of the army in this country; but a narrative of Major St. Amour, relative to what had lately happened in the garrison to which he belonged, exceeds all that ever was recorded in the annals of military infamy, and deserves to be laid before our readers, which we do in that gentleman's own manner.

“ The person whose baseness and who form the history I am about to give, is of Bragança, and was married and lived there. He was hereditary civil governor of the town, superintendent of the house, a lieutenant of a regiment of cavalry, the laziest drone that ever disgraced a regiment. By means of false certificates of sickness from surgeons or physicians, or by surreptitious absence, he contrived generally to neglect his duty of his regiment. But he was not so in other respects—he contrived to introduce himself to a convent, where he debauched a nun, and continuing his furtive visits till satiety and disgust, he then paid his addresses to another in the same convent, and sister to the first, with whom he had equal success.

The jealous and forsaken nun, soon discovered this second intrigue, and out of revenge communicated her suspicions to the bishop of the town. A plan was concerted to detect the secret intruder, and he was found within the walls of the nunnery, concealed under a pile of logs, and carried prisoner to Chaves. He was tried by a court-martial; convicted, and sentenced according to law. The sentence, usual, was transmitted to court for approval, and was thrown under the table, to save the trouble of making any remarks on it.

After being a long time a prisoner at the disposal of the governor at length, as a special favour, he was allowed him to walk through the town in a sort of honour. By way of amusement, he was introduced to a married woman, prevailed on her to seduce her husband, that they might have an opportunity of escape, and then escaped into Spain.

llant remained with his mistress at no
ance from the frontier garrison, living
nts, which were regularly remitted to
e minister was so provoked when he
the complicated villainy of this wretch,
ent particular orders to the governor of
o have him hanged in effigy, in presence
hole garrison under arms, and that his
ill be declared infamous.

e very commencement, however, of this
omising administration, that same infa-
on returned to Lisbon, furnished with
erful letters of solicitation, that her most
Majesty was pleased to grant him a ple-
on for all his atrocious crimes and misde-

But as if she thought she had not
y signalized her consummate weakness
eful lenity, she has replaced him, by a
mission, in the same post of the same re-
which by a sentence of a court-martial
dering it to be signified to the regiment,
would severely punish any officer who
ing duty with him. For this commi-
wever, she had no occasion; for none
ere found delicate enough to scruple af-
with him, though there are three bro-
e two nuns he debauched, in the con-
stantly doing duty in the same regi-

rown all, the generous queen ordered
or entry of this officer's desertion, and
urt martial held on him, to be erased
registers, that there might exist no fu-
mbrance of such infamous proceed-

Though it was late when Major St. Amour finished his narrative, and they were all to set out next morning for the banks of the Douro, they could not part without some remarks on such notorious conduct in government. But from the current testimonies and proofs, it appeared, that under such a wanton despotism, law was of no manner of use, but to be insulted, or at best, to be treated as a dead letter :—That many salutary laws had been promulgated on a variety of subjects, but that they were rather calculated to answer some particular purpose at the time, than to be of general or permanent utility.

Next morning they arrived to breakfast at a village on the banks of the Douro, called S. John da Pasquiera. Having observed the mountainous and rugged banks of the rapid Douro on both sides, and learned that the roads were rough and uneasy to Porto, they resolved to hire a boat to carry them thither ; and accordingly embarking, they reached that city in the evening, and to the pressing solicitations of the British consul they took up their quarters with him, as he had been apprized of Lord Freeman's arrival, by letters both from London and Lisbon.

The foreign merchants, especially the British who are by far the most numerous, not only live in affluence themselves ; but the natives follow their example, and are become more social and polite, than even in the capital.

The consul was a most entertaining companion, versatile, sprightly, and communicative, and had an admirable skill in adapting himself to the *present company*, of whatever nation or language it was.

Being a single man, though pretty far advanced in life, his establishment was small, though he occupied a very spacious house. His domestics consisted of an old Portuguese beldam past eighty, and a young Galician boy. He had a large collection of books on many different subjects; and when he invited his countrymen to take up their residence with him during their stay, he swore he could find them nothing but clean beds and a breakfast; as for dinners and suppers, it was the business of the city to provide them; and indeed they had so many invitations of that kind, that it was impossible to accept them all.

The library was always open, and as it was well stocked with books suited to all tastes, they generally spent some time there in the morning. The young priest, John Carlos in particular, was quite transported with this opportunity of improving himself; and the consul was so pleased with his ingenuous manners, that he readily assisted his studies.

The consul, being a man of science, had formed an observatory, and was well provided with instruments. He was in the habit of making experiments in electricity and optics; and on this account, had twice received the honour of a visit from the commissaries of the holy inquisition at Coimbra; having been reported as a magician, who by the help of the devil, drew the thunderbolts from the clouds into his own garden. It seems he had fixed a long bar of iron horizontally over his house, from one end of which was suspended an iron chain, which reaching a flower plot under his windows, the lightning had several times in a thunder storm, made small holes in the soft earth, and on one occasion, had sca-

tered his flowers, about and made a considerable opening.

This was much talked of in the city, and the priests, with their usual ignorance, had reported him as practising the black-art; but the commissaries of the inquisition, being men of candour and reflection, were convinced of the innocence of his pursuits and even much entertained by his philosophic studies.

In the company of this gentleman, our author felt himself perfectly happy; but he had reason to expect this pleasure could not be of long duration, as Lord Freeman, whom he was determined not to leave, was in hourly expectation of being summoned to Lisbon. His lordship had confidentially informed him, that he had lately received letters from a faithful servant, stationed at Lisbon, in which he was made acquainted, that his dearest Donna Lucretia, after recovering safely from the small-pox in England, was soon expected in Lisbon; and that he had been, hitherto, employing the interval of their separation, in visiting the different parts of Portugal, merely to fill up the time agreeably.

One evening they were invited to an assembly, at the house of a Portuguese nobleman, who much affected the company of the English. After tea, coffee, and sweetmeats had been served in abundance, a considerable part of the company stood up to country dances, while the rest retired to two adjoining apartments, where card tables were placed.

At one of them the eldest son of the family held a *faro* bank, which soon drew much company to it. After playing some time at this game, our author, in looking round the table, to his sur-
pris

rise, saw three or four of the domestics, who had served them with tea and coffee, seated familiarly at the table, and punting and conversing on the most intimate footing. Mr. Costigan remarked this seeming impropriety to the consul, who assured him, it was the universal custom here; and said the Portuguese were shocked at the improper and severe distance at which the English kept their servants, treating them more like slaves than humble friends and attendants; whereas they thought, gentle and familiar treatment, made much fairer for conciliating their affections and insuring their fidelity. There certainly is much humanity in this theory; but how far it is possible to carry it into practice among English domestics, is no easy matter to determine.

Soon after their arrival at Oporto, the governor carried them to pay their respects to the chief governor of the city and district. His excellency was old and infirm, and almost worn down to a skeleton, but had a monstrous prominent eagle nose. His capacity was very weak, and talents he had none; yet he was a well meaning man, and seldom did harm if he did no good, which is saying much for a Portuguese fidalgo.

His lady was also pretty far advanced in years, but reckoned sensible and polite. She had formerly been handsome, and literally painted up to the ears; for the latter were of the same red hue as the rest of her face. She had been thrice married, and had brought more than twenty children into the world, who, in the masculine line, were all remarkable for an invincible stupidity; and in the female, for a turn for gallantry and intrigue.

Porto, or Oporto, as it is generally called, is the second city in the kingdom, and is said to contain thirty thousand inhabitants. Many English families reside here, who are chiefly engaged in the wine trade. The factory maintains a clergyman, who officiates at each house in rotation.

Oporto and its suburb, Villanova, are each built on a hill, with the Douro running betwixt them. There is no bridge over this river, because it is apt to overflow its banks, and to increase with such rapidity, that no structure could withstand its impetuosity. Even ships are sometimes forced out to sea by it, and lost on the sands, or dashed against the shores.

Chairs and litters are commonly used here in bad weather; and the boats on the river have an awning, like the Venetian gondolas.

The merchants assemble daily in the chief street to transact their business, and are protected from the sun by sail-cloths hung across from the opposite houses. The chief article of commerce, is wine, of which twenty thousand pipes are annually exported, eighty thousand are the usual annual produce; so that three-fourths are consumed in the country. Some of the wine vaults belonging to the merchants are capable of containing six or seven thousand pipes.

Our travellers visited the great cathedral church, which is an old extensive building, without symmetry, and consists of many parts patched together without design. Even did it possess any beauties, its situation is most unpropitious for a display of them.

They entered another church without the walls, denominated that of the poor clergy. It is a tall, ill-proportioned steeple, which has been raised

led at a vast expence. The inside is ornamented, or rather disfigured, with a profusion of painting and gilding, without the shadow of taste or arrangement.

They next came to the church of the barefooted Carmelites, a new structure, the whole front of which is covered with carving in stone; but in the same bad taste. The pediment is crowned with three monstrous and ill-proportioned figures, representing Faith, Hope, and Charity. Within are thirteen different altars, all very richly ornamented up to the very roof, but in the most tasteless style.

The great Franciscan convent, almost opposite the consul's house, is a new fabric, and consists of two large squares, of four stories high, with a spacious and well-lighted corridor in the centre of each, and the cells of the friars on each side, to the number of two hundred and fifty. The friars, as soon as they saw the British consul within their walls, crowded round him out of respect. A father guardian was a tall stout man, with a pair of spectacles before his great goggle eyes; his thick yellow cordon had five large knots in it, in commemoration of the five wounds of Christ. He gave the consul a hearty embrace, testifying his pleasure at seeing him, and that he depended for some more of his advice in finishing the buildings of the convent, which he said he was afraid could not be concluded within his triennial administration; as the friars now brought in a little more than was necessary for the daily subsistence of the convent. He complained that he had no time to think of his own salvation, or to exercise the necessary vigilance to keep the young ones from rambling, and to send the old ones to preach

preach, and bring back charities to the convent; and that, what between the gadding disposition of the young friars and the laziness of the old, his choir was never more than half full.

The consul heard and condoled with him in his pious labours, and encouraged him to proceed in the same resolution; assuring him he was convinced that it was by the interposition of the seraphic St. Francis himself that his reverence had been called to such a perilous and difficult charge, in such critical times; and nothing less than his profound judgment and capacity could be equal to such a task. This last compliment seemed to tickle the vanity of the father extremely, and as it was impossible to say a better thing, they took their leave.

On coming out, they observed engraved over the great gate of the convent, in capital letters in Portuguese, "The Virgin, our lady, was conceived and born immaculate, and without original sin." This is a favourite tenet among the Spaniards and Portuguese, and has occasioned as much ill blood, as if it were an article of belief absolutely necessary to salvation. The folly of controversy was never more egregiously displayed than in the defence and attack of this unmeaning doctrine; but it would be tedious and disgraceful to human intelligence to enter into its history.

In their various perambulations round the city, their notice was attracted by a large massive building, very high, with iron grates and bars before the windows. This the consul informed was the tribunal of the high court of justice of the city, and all the northern provinces of the

Freeman observed, that he did not think favourable indication of distributive justice,

such ample provision made for criminals prisoners; and asked if there was a general livery from time to time? The consul affirmed there was no such thing; that in all civil suits and litigations, sentence was given in favour of that person who could most empenhos; that in criminal processes, sentence is duly passed, it is seldom executed when a culprit is declared innocent; even, with a small empenho, he may obtain liberty; and even when capitally convicted, he by the same means, obtain a perpetual prorogation of the execution of the sentence.

They requested the consul would inform them the meaning of an empenho was, for they did not understand it. "An empenho," replied he, is an act, whereby a person in habits of friendship with another, invested with power, uses earnestly in favour of a third person, commonly a worthless character, in order to procure for him, against charity, reason, and justice some special grace he does not deserve, or to exempt him from the pains and penalties he may justly have incurred."

But," added he, "I will explain this to you

by an example. Two cousin-germans of this province of Entre Douro e Minho, both men of property, one a private gentleman and the other an officer, entertained a violent jealousy of each other on account of a lady. This jealousy rose to such a height, that the private gentleman, accompanied by his servants, one day waylaid his cousin the officer; and finding him without arms, and without means of defence, ordered him to be horse-whipped.

whipped by a negro. To this affront he was obliged to submit; but after he had received the stripes, he laid hold of his beard, and told the aggressor, that such an atrocious injury should not be forgotten. The other perfectly understood the meaning of his sign and expressions; and immediately absconded for the space of three years.

"At the expiration of that period, thinking his cousin's rage must have subsided, he returned to his estate; but never ventured abroad but in the same litter with his sister, supposing she would be his protection from the cavalier; who, from the time that he was horfewhipped, never appeared more in the regiment, never heard mass, and never shaved his beard, having solemnly sworn he would do neither till he had wiped off his disgrace. All the while he was skulking about the country in the dress of a hermit; and having found that his cousin was returned to his country house, he got together some companions, and attacked him one evening near his own home, while his sister was in the litter with him. Stopping the vehicle, he politely desired the lady to alight, as he had some business to settle with her brother; and as soon as she complied, he drew a pistol from his sleeve, and shot his cousin through the head, discharging a second through his heart, as he lay weltering in his blood.

"With the most perfect sang froid, he then asked a thousand pardons of the lady for interrupting her; and begged to know whither she wished to be conducted. She told him to a certain nunnery, about ten miles off, where, having safely lodged her, he took his leave.

"This done, he returned to his regiment, reported himself again fit for duty, dressed and ap-
pear

appeared on the parade as usual; and made no secret of the horrid transaction in which he had been engaged. The nobility justified and applauded him; and observed that a man of birth and education could do no less, to vindicate his reputation.

"Mean time my friend, the colonel of the regiment, received the whole process and depositions relative to the murder, on which the civil magistrate of the district is by law enjoined to proceed within a limited time; and if the delinquent is in the army, the magistrate then remits the process, duly signed and sealed, to the commanding officer of the regiment, in order to his trying there according to the articles of war.

"As soon as it was known that the colonel of the regiment had received the process, a nobleman of this city, knowing the intimate footing I was on with the commanding officer, came to me, requesting a strong letter of empenho to him, assuring that he would by no means proceed to a court martial against the culprit, who, he said, was a nobleman, and had behaved in this affair like a man of honour; and that besides, he was nearly related to his wife, who joined in soliciting this favour of me.

"I was sensible it was in vain to argue this matter with him, so strong are prejudices here, and so rooted are false notions of honour and courage. However, I could not refrain from telling him my opinion of it: which I assured him would be that of my friend the colonel also. I told him, that a person who was guilty of such a cowardly murder, ought to be hunted from society, and that I was certain, should the gates of hell be before the eyes of my friend, the command

ing officer, he would not shrink from his duty, nor regard empenhos.

"The nobleman coolly replied, Mr. Consul, you are well acquainted with the manners and prejudices of this country, and every country has its prejudices. You know there is no resisting a letter of empenho, even to a beggar, and much less to a person of my rank and consequence; that supposing my wife's relation to be really the wretch you paint him, he has for that very reason the more need of protection; that a man of virtue and probity has sufficient security in his own character; and that, when I once grant my interest and protection even to a criminal of the blackest dye, the question runs no more on the merits or demerits of the party; but it is whether or not my authority is to be regarded or respected by the person I apply to, and in whose power it is to protect that criminal from the rigour of the law."

"I continued to assure him, that my letter would be of no use in this case: 'no matter for that,' said he, 'give it me—the rest will be at your friend, the colonel's peril.' Such gentlemen, added the consul, is a true and home example of the nature of an empenho. The criminal, after a long imprisonment, at the commencement of the present reign, was not only pardoned, but restored to his rank." On this miserable prostitution of justice and right, it is needless to make any remarks!

Having satisfied their curiosity in the city and environs, they resolved to take a more distant excursion into the country; and directed their course, first to Villa de Conde. The whole province seemed better peopled and cultivated than an
out

other they had seen in Portugal ; probably arising from the spirit of commerce at Oporto, which spreads over the whole.

The convent of nuns was the only object at Villa de Conde worth notice. In it the best female blood of the province resides ; for the nobility being miserably poor and proud, rather than match their daughters with those beneath them, force them into this convent, to starve in character, regardless of their inclinations.

Remounting their horses, they took the road to the ancient city of Braga, the *Bracara Augusta* of the Romans, which lies about six leagues from the coast. The road was pleasant, and chiefly lined with the dwarf oak, entwined with the vine. The plains between the high grounds were regularly divided by quickset hedges, and well stocked with cattle grazing.

As they approached Braga, the beauty of its situation, on a fine rising ground, struck them exceedingly, and they imagined it must be a large and populous place in itself. On entering it, however, they were completely undeceived ; for except in a few streets, where some hatters and tailors were at work, every thing wore the appearance of melancholy stillness and quiet, ill according with the character of a thriving city.

A feeble attempt had been made to introduce the silk manufactory here ; but it failed for want of support.

The consul, who was their attendant in this excursion, introduced them to one of the canons of the great cathedral, with whom they supped. They found him to be one of the most liberal minded ecclesiastics they had ever met with in a Catholic country. He was exceedingly scrupulous indee

in repeating his canonical hours, and other daily lessons of his Breviary; but not to lose time, he would mumble them over at intervals, when the conversation in company was not very interesting, or in short when he had nothing more agreeable to engage him. He professed his aversion to the celibacy of the clergy; and in practice disowned it in effect. A fine young woman at the head of his table was known to be his own daughter, though she went under the common appellation of niece. He owned that he had three sons in the army, and that the fourth was intended to fill his own place. Before he was a father, he said he never loved society so well, nor interested himself so much in its happiness; and that, in fact, he was become a better man and a better subject since he had contracted the endearing ties of children, though he could not publicly acknowledge them.

From Braga they proceeded to Guimaraens, an inland town, distant three leagues, remarkable for nothing but because it was the origin and first seat of Portuguese royalty, where their first king, Don Alfonso Henriques, was born, in 1109.

In their return to Braga, as they were descending the mountain called Falperra, they had a noble view of the city, and of a beautiful country round it. On this sight the consul observed, what a difference there was between it now and when it was the capital of the kings of the Suevi, who for ages had possessed extensive power in that part of Spain.

On their arrival at Braga, the consul found a letter from Porto, inclosing one for Lord Freemantle, from Lisbon, in which he received notice that his mistress, Donna Lucretia, had just landed in

in England; and that her father and a rich silk merchant were engaged in a treaty of marriage respecting her.

Surprised by this intelligence, they soon afterwards went to Oporto, and after a farewell entertainment, they took leave of all their friends there, except the consul, who accompanied them next morning to a nobleman's house; where he had given previous notice they intended to have the honour of dining.

At the head of the table sat two young ladies, dressed up in baize cloaks; and the gentlemen, the number of a dozen, appeared in the same kind of dress, having all cloaks over their waists. The most decent looking persons, indeed, visible, were three Capuchin friars, who had on black habits, which stunk so abominably of oil, that our countrymen were nearly suffocated. Yet in this shabby company, the word *excellencia* was passed about from the one to the other, in a manner that excited the laughter of the strangers; when they contemplated the appearance of the persons to whom it was applied.

After dinner being over, they took an affectionate leave of the consul, and continued their journey for five leagues farther on the road to Coimbra. As their horses being quite tired, and being impatient to get on, it was now proposed to ride post on asses. In all the towns and villages on the road, between Porto and Santarem, they found considerable little asses constantly to be hired, which they rode like lightning to the next town; but not a league farther would they go. This mode of travelling is at the rate of two pence for a Portuguese league, or not quite three farthings an English mile.

Next day they reached Coimbra, to dinner. This is an university, and is situated on a hill, near the river Mondego, over which is a very long, low bridge. Some English families reside here. This city is famous for its curious cups and boxes of horn.

At the inn where they stopped, in the street of St. Sophia, which is full of churches and convents, they could find nothing to eat; and though very sharp set by hunger, were engaging a calash driver to carry them to Santarem, when they were accosted by a tall thin gentleman, in the dress of an officer, who told them that, understanding they were Englishmen, and that they were at a loss for a dinner, he should be happy in their company to take a share of his. This kind offer they readily accepted. They soon discovered, from the dress, complexion, and accent of the officer's lady, that she was a native of Germany; and it appeared from her conversation, that she was not very partial to her adopted country, nor to her own private situation in it. They had a very fine little boy, into whose hands Lord Freeman slipped a purse at parting: and resuming their journey on asses, next day reached Santarem, where they found Lord Freeman's servant ready, waiting with a six-oared barge to convey them to Lisbon.

To form any tolerable idea of Lisbon, it is necessary to imagine an extent of shore on a spacious river, capable of receiving every kind of shipping, and pouring its waters immediately into the Atlantic Ocean. With regard to its local situation, it is far preferable to any other on the continent of Europe, for an extended commerce with all parts of the earth, particularly with America.

merica. In a word, when we consider the salubrity of the climate, the natural productions of the country, and other advantages, we are filled with admiration, and confess how bountiful nature has been; but at the same time feel, how little her munificent gifts have been improved.

Reckoning from the villages of Pedrouços and Alem, on the shore below the city, to which they are now joined by a continuation of buildings, Lisbon reaches along the beach from six to seven English miles, with a great variety of breadths towards the country, on the high grounds, which generally rise one behind the other, though there are some valleys between. The principal is that in which stands the fine street, called the Rua Augusta, overlooked on one side by the Castle of Lisbon, and on the other by a quarter of the city called Bairro Alto, which possessing an elevated situation, enjoys an endless variety of prospects, from the different positions of the houses.

This city is built on seven steep hills, in which respect it resembles ancient Rome, though there is certainly no other similarity between them. The streets are very ill paved, with small sharp stones; and at night, as they are not lighted, it is by no means advisable to walk about alone.

The high commanding grounds, in or about the city, are entirely occupied with chapels, churches, and large extensive convents; which, with their gardens, orchards, and vineyards, consume a vast deal of space, and give a fallacious appearance of extent.

All the streets, laid out and built since the terrible earthquake on the 1st of November 1755, are straight, regular, and mostly spacious, running at right angles to each other. The houses are generally two or three stories high, with no other

chimney but that of the kitchen. They are built of a kind of coarse marble, and have iron balconies and wooden lattices to the ground floor; but are little remarkable for architectural beauty.

After the sad catastrophe of Lisbon, the Marquis of Pombal and his architect, M. Mardel, laid out the general plan of the new city; and while that minister was in power, the buildings were carried on with great spirit, according to the original design; but immediately on the accession of the present queen, a stop was put to some useful public structures, and the workmen were taken off to build a new convent of vast extent and expence, dedicated to the Heart of Jesus, and intended for the reception of nuns. This convent certainly never entered into the contemplation of Pombal; and indeed, it runs exactly across the great avenue or road he intended should lead from the city to the new palace.

The Marquis of Pombal, who, with all his faults, was certainly a character much superior to the generality of his countrymen, made the rebuilding of the city his favourite object for many years. On this he lavished money freely, and spared no pains in taking care that the public buildings should be as commodious and magnificent as possible.

The great square in which the principal public structures were erected, he called *Plaza de Comercio*, or the place of trade. This square he considered as the great residential theatre of the whole trade of Portugal with foreign nations, as well as with its own colonies, and where all the great causes, in civil and criminal justice, were to be heard and decided. In the centre, is an equestrian statue of the late king, the pedestal of which is of one single stone, is so exactly per-

at it is said to have required eighty yoke to drag it from the quarry.

Costigan says, that from observation and enquiries, he is convinced the old city cover above one half of the ground that it now does; at the same time that the number of inhabitants was nearly equal at both pe-

riods. Some centuries, after Portugal became an independent state, Lisbon must have been still confined in its extent; as it was entirely enclosed by a high wall, flanked with towers, in the style of all the great Moorish cities. From this position, at present, nothing can be conceived more incommodious than the excessive narrowness of the old streets, their sudden and irregular turns and windings, their great declivity, and the impossibility of using any wheel carriages in them.

The houses likewise projected in such a manner, that the inhabitants of the upper apartments could literally shake hands from the opposite sides of the street, by which means the light of the sun was excluded, and a fresh current of air was actually stopped. Such was the situation of the city before the earthquake; and these circumstances, added to a total want of cleanliness, may very satisfactorily account for the plague which sometimes visited this place.

Immediately after their arrival in Lisbon, a Corriole, and the chaplain of the British factor, waited on them, to make a tender of their services, in shewing them the place. Next morning they sallied out to take a view of the city, whose romantic situation on hills and valleys, descending to the banks of a majestic river full of shipping, produces such a variety of picturesque

picturesque views at every new station, as are extremely captivating. Indeed, every distant prospect is as eminently beautiful, as the spot immediately under the eye is nauseous and disgusting. In fact, the streets are never thoroughly cleaned, although there is an established contract with scavengers. Every sort of filth is discharged in the night, and often in the day, into the streets; which would be much more nauseous than they really are, were not almost every thing devoured by swarms of starving dogs. It is, however, impossible to walk the city without having the olfactory nerves very sensibly offended.

It may be supposed, that Lord Freeman was not long before he had an interview with his beloved Donna Lucretia. Our author conducts his hero at last to the altar; but through all the intricacies and obstacles that excite interest in a modern novel, and very little in the style of a sober traveller. We therefore reject all this part of his work, as being neither illustrative of manners nor place in any particular degree; and only accompany him through such situations and details, as are calculated to give a proper idea of the country and people.

The first visit to the Marquis of Pancorvo, the father of Donna Lucretia, is thus described :

Their arrival was announced by three or four tolls of a bell, which hung near the porter's apartment. Four men appeared in shabby liveries, and after several very low bows, walked solemnly before them up stairs, and then delivered *them* over to two elderly men in regimentals, who conducted them in the same ceremonious manner through two large rooms, with white walls.

into a third hung with old arras, where
aged they would be seated.

apartment was large, lofty, and gloomy.
windows were without glass, and were shad-
crimson damask curtains, which likewise
d the doors. After waiting about fif-
utes, the beautiful Donna Lucretia bolted
hind one of the curtains. She was in a
wing dress of Indian stuff; her hair was
ly disposed, and her whole appearance
elic.

after, the marchioness, preceded by the
tlemen in uniforms, and supported by a
full dress, walked gravely into the room.
tall and thin, but looked like a woman
on, and had the remains of beauty. Lord
n and our author were introduced to her as
s; she received them with politeness, and
ted for her speaking such indifferent Eng-
m want of practice. A beautiful rosary
sted about her left arm, to the end of
was attached a sparkling diamond cross.

mediately after, his excellency, the marquis,
s appearance, ushered in with the usual
y. He was a fat little man, labouring
is own weight, and every motion indicat-
t. He had just risen from his festa, and
a light cloak, under which he wore a
vaistcoat, with long flaps, which depend-
is knees. His head was covered with a
y, bordered with Brussels lace.

he strangers being presented to him, he
hem by the hand, and laughed heartily;
them that he was overjoyed to see them;
they might command every thing in his

He then took a chair, being fatigued with his compliments, and ordered some liquid sweetmeats, which he washed down with a large glass of water.

In a short time the servants introduced tea and chocolate, and one of them whispered the marquis, on which, making an apology to the company of business, he went out, and returned no more. His place was, however, soon supplied by his son, the Viscount Baldiorra, with his friend and companion, Father Dominic. The old lady's countenance seemed to brighten up at the appearance of her son. Lord Freeman endeavoured to enter into conversation with him; but he bluntly told him, that he understood neither French nor English, and then turned to his favourite Dominic.

The general conversation was far from being interesting; and after a short time they took their leave. On the first Friday of Lent, there is always a great general procession here, in commemoration of our Saviour's being led out of Jerusalem, bearing his cross. Our countrymen having dined in the vicinity, went on the eve of that procession to the church of St. Roque, to see the king, queen, and court kiss the feet of our Lord, as is customary on that occasion.

The figure of our Saviour was much larger than life, and was kneeling on one knee, and rising on the other leg, in the act of lifting up the heavy cross laid on its shoulders. It was set out in the middle of the church, ready to be carried in a kind of private procession, that evening, to the church of the Convent of Grace, from whence the grand procession was to move next day; and those who were to accompany it, only waited the
arriv

arrival of the court to pay their devotions, before they set out.

Meanwhile the sacristan, for a small fee, carried out countrymen to survey the miraculous image. After having kissed its foot, he shewed them a deep wound in the leg, which a Jew had given it with a knife, on being permitted to approach it, under pretence of adoration. The sacristan assured them, that the knife of this infamous Israelite pierced deep into the leg, the same as if it had been actual flesh, and that there issued from the wound a quantity of blood, which was carefully preserved at that time, and annually exposed on the great altar, for the veneration of the faithful.

He then shewed the mark of teeth on another part of the leg, which he affirmed happened in the subsequent manner. An Infidel Moor coming to Lisbon on some business, a zealous Dominican friar undertook to convert him. After many squabbles and arguments, for and against the Christian religion, the Moor attacked his antagonist most severely on the article of images, which the Mahometans detest.

The friar, to support the authority of the holy Roman church, told him what happened to this image, when the Jew stabbed it; to which the other replied he did not believe it, and desired to be shewn the mark. Accordingly the next day, the friar conducted him to the church for that purpose, and the Mahometan approaching his face, as if to examine the wound more attentively, gave the leg a bite, when, to his utter confusion and astonishment, he found it was warm flesh, which yielded to his teeth, and they entered deep into it.

T

mine. Be that as it may, the image has since been held in the highest veneration so much respected, that the royal family and court came yearly on the eve of the procession to worship it; which ceremony they devoutly performed on this occasion, to the great edification of numerous spectators.

After their majesties and the court had departed, and the procession had left the church, the sacristan led them to see the famous chapel of St. the Baptist, which king John V. had procured to be made at Rome at an enormous expense. In order to consecrate it, the pope said the mass in it there, after which it was taken to Lisbon, carefully packed up, and brought hither with the same artificers to put it up again.

After examining this chapel, which is adorned with Mosaic paintings, and decorated with a magnificent gold lamp, and two very massive silver candlesticks, the sacristan led them to the altar, where, drawing aside a long damask

child held a small globe in one hand, and a
c in the other.

The sacristan assured them, that the child in
the Virgin's arms grew sensibly every year; that
he cut his finger and toe nails frequently, the
clippings whereof had been carefully preserved;
he farther affirmed, referring, for the truth
to the register of the church, that about
hundred years ago, the child used to descend
from its mother's arms, at the invitation of two
men of its own size, who then came into the
church to visit it; and that they had often been
together eating their afternoon's repast on
the steps of the altar; that afterwards the child
informed them they should be called to
appear on the next ascension day, which happen-
ed accordingly, and they were both found dead
on their knees before the Virgin, with their hands
joined in the attitude of prayer. Their relicks
were carefully deposited under the same altar,
and an annual festival was instituted in commem-
oration of such a miracle.

The sacristan next shewed them a famous cru-
cifix which was brought and delivered to Father
Coya, by the hands of angels; and asserted
that he had often been heard in conversation with
the venerable priest.

Though the sacristan evidently spoke no more
than he had been taught to believe, and what
good Catholics do believe, he was evident-
ly ordered in his senses. It appeared he be-
longed to a family of great distinction; but hav-
ing when young, committed a murder, accom-
panied with many aggravating circumstances, to
save his family from disgrace, he had been per-
mitted to escape to Rome, where he long did

as it is called, stands on the top of one of the seven hills on which Lisbon is built. The altar is placed under the dome, and has a canopy over it, supported by four spirally twisted columns of gilt wood. In this structure is a very large organ, with horizontal pipes. Indeed the organs in Spain and Portugal are in that manner.

At the Marquis of Villa Nova's levee, we then met with several persons attending to the dress, who gave the history of their past hardships. Some of them shew the turpitude of the Portuguese character in the blackest manner. We lay the narrative of one or two supplied by that minister before our readers.

An officer, to whom they were introduced, Colonel Priolet, gave the following extract of his account of himself.

" I was lieutenant colonel in one of the regiments at Goa, in the East Indies, about nine years ago; when a troop of the plundering

tions for the command of this party; but from his excellency's partiality for me, I was appointed to this business; and had a sealed paper put into my hands, which I was not to open till I had passed the ferry, and marched a league into the country.

I accordingly proceeded to execute my commission in darkness and silence, when my advanced guard soon began firing, after we passed the ferry; and convinced me that an enemy was at hand. Some of the shot coming among my men, they instantly threw down their arms in a panic, and calling on our Lady of Assistance, made their escape, and all arrived safe at the garrison, but without their arms. Next morning about ten, I reached the same place, when the viceroy ordered me into arrest for breach of duty, and to be tried by a court martial, which he ordered to assemble. I had now leisure to open my instructions, which the flight of my men prevented my doing the night before. They were couched in the following terms:

"The two generals in chief of this expedition, are St. Francis Xavier, of the Indies, and St. Anthony of Lisbon; under their orders Lieutenant Colonel Manoel Pessinga Tinoco will march with two hundred men, to chastise the insolence of the Mharattas, according to the directions he shall receive from his superior officers, and in obedience to their commands."

My counsel, to whom I shewed these instructions, advised me to stand on my defence before the court martial, by alleging, I was not answerable for the success of an expedition of which I had not the principal command; and that the saints, and not I, ought to be summoned before
for

fore the court. I did so; and made it evidently appear, that I had never received any commands either from saint or man, but those in that paper, which evidently pointed to future orders to be communicated.

In consequence of this representation, the court martial reported me not guilty. Yet the viceroy was not satisfied: he still kept me a prisoner, and in this situation I remained for three years, without pay or other means of subsistence, till a new viceroy was sent from Europe; with orders, as usual, to send home his predecessor in irons. This, however, did not mend my fortune; I was sent home prisoner likewise; and being a native of Brazil, when I landed in Portugal, I had neither money nor friend; and had it not been for the charitable fathers of the convent of the Deliverance of Alcantara, who have furnished me with a dinner for these five years, I must have perished of want. I have been dangling attendance so long without effect; yet still wait the issue of my memorials with holy patience, trusting in our Lady of the Deliverance for a good dispatch."

Another gentleman told a still more extraordinary and lamentable tale. His father, it appeared, was a respectable country gentleman, of the province of Entre Douro e Minho, and made annually a considerable quantity of wine, which he sold to an English merchant at Oporto. This gentleman, happy amidst his family and his friends, was taken up one night, by the court of inquisition, on some unknown charge, and all his property confiscated; though he had always been

on; the narrator of his father's fate, was
 d by the English merchant with money,
 e him to go to court, to solicit his father's
 ment, and to endeavour to procure justice.
 bouring for twelve months to no sort of
 as no one would enter into dispute with
 office, or could penetrate into its secrets,
 ned to Oporto; and offered his services to
 chant, to assist him in the management of
 business, as the only return he could make
 ght years had nearly elapsed, when he one
 ived a letter from the son of a person who
 the author of all their calamities, though
 ever been suspected before; saying, that
 er lay at the point of death, and earnestly
 d an interview before he expired.

Young gentleman immediately set off, and
 ing the room, found the dying man sur-
 by his confessor and several priests.
 will remember," said he to him, "that
 was one day riding along the road; that
 ough your estate, and stopped hard by a
 ed at the corner of one of your fields,
 her and you were then beating and kill-
 arge serpent, which had twisted itself
 e foot of the cross. It happened soon af-
 t your father was called upon to make
 positions, which unknowingly affected
 revenge, I suborned witnesses who swore,
 he court of inquisition, that your father
 le it a frequent practice, to come out in
 ing early, and beat that cross with his
 d spit upon it; in consequence of which
 aken up, though entirely innocent of the
 This is what I wished to communicate.
 if this that, with my dying breath, I be-
 VII. X yo

your pardon, the pardon of God, and of all the good Catholic Christians here present."

Having procured an attested copy of this confession, the son set out with pleasure to procure the liberation of his father, which he did not doubt he should now accomplish. The act of faith, however, was not to be celebrated for some time; and he was, therefore, obliged to wait. At last it took place; the names of the accused were called over, in the great hall of the inquisition. Their different crimes and sentences were read by the secretary of the tribunal. He in vain tried to recognise his father among this miserable group. His name was, however, called, and he was declared innocent; but judge what his feelings were, when, on making farther enquiry, he found that he had died in the prisons of the inquisition, three years before!

From that time he had remained soliciting the recovery of his estate, tossed between the secretary of state and the inquisitor general, without any prospect of seeing a period to his pretensions, as his property still remained in the possession of the holy office. Such are the baleful effects of superstition and tyranny!

Having visited almost every thing worth seeing in the city, and the immediate environs, they began to think of a few more distant excursions. Many situations they found delightful by nature, and that they only wanted a little assistance from art, to convert them into an elysium.

They had heard much of the aqueduct before they saw it; and perhaps this made it in some measure disappoint their expectations. It is, however, a noble work, and has the immensity of conducting a fine stream to the city
wh

which, before its erection, was perishing for want of this necessary element. It passes over the vale of Alcantara, uniting two hills. The arches in this part are thirty-five in number, of which fourteen are very large; and some of them three hundred and thirty-two feet high. There are many smaller arches near the city, and many more of still inferior dimensions near the source. The water is emptied into a large reservoir, at one of the extremities of Lisbon.

The whole pile was erected in 1748, and providentially received no damage from the earthquake in 1755. It is constructed of a kind of white marble. The pillars which support the arches are square, and the largest measure thirty-three feet each side, at the base.

The outlets of the city are rendered less pleasant by the high stone walls, which every where surround the orchards and vineyards, and intercept the prospect. Farther on, the country is agreeably diversified with groves of orange and lemon trees, intermixed with olive and vineyards. The roads are bordered with aloes, which, when in blossom, make a singular appearance in the eyes of the natives of a colder climate, where they blow so rarely.

From Lisbon to Cintra are five leagues, over a rough pavement of large stones. But the end of the journey richly compensates for the labour of reaching it. Here the air is charmingly cool, and nature, undisguised by art, exhibits her enchanting beauties without control.

Our author was delighted with the stupendous rocks, wildly interspersed with wood and water. The ancients called this place *Promontorium lunæ*, or the Promontory of the Moon; and

spot could give a nearer, or more distinct view of that luminary than where the temple of Cynthia stood, from whence comes the modern appellation Cintra. This place, however, is now occupied by a convent of dull ignorant monks, who are so far from contemplating the beauty of the heavens, for which their situation furnishes such a fine opportunity, that they are bound, by a vow of professional humility and obedience, never to lift their eyes from the earth. The prospect is boundless, from this almost inaccessible spot; and presents nothing but an assemblage of beauties.

From Cintra, they crossed the country to the town of Oeyras, where stands the country palace of the late minister, the Marquis of Pombal, not far from the castle of St. Julian, which they also visited. The marquis's house is a very large, but irregular, building, with many fine apartments, containing some well-executed family portraits.

The gardens are very extensive, but laid out in a very bad taste, or rather in a taste of studied economy; it being evidently the intention to turn every thing to profit. They are full of orange, lemon, and mulberry trees, with a large building for silk worms. On one side of the garden is a wine press, with all the necessary conveniences, and adjoining a noble wine cellar.

The castle of St. Julian, in this vicinity, is an irregular pentagon, founded on the solid rock, the base of which is washed by the sea. It is strongly garrisoned, and planted with two hundred and five large brass cannon. Opposite to *this* castle is a smaller one, on the other bank of the river.

They made another excursion to the royal convent and palace of Mafra, about thirty miles from Lisbon. The first part of the road is through a romantic country, producing orange, lemon, figs, mulberry, cypress, and palm trees. The country is well cultivated, and produces abundant crops.

The last part of the journey assumes an upland aspect, and the inclosures are formed of loose stones, rudely piled on each other. To the left is the bay of Cape Roque, and to the right the royal park, three leagues in circumference, surrounded by a high wall.

The palace is situated near the small village of Mafra, and is constructed of a species of white marble. It contains thirty-seven windows in front, and forms a square of about seven hundred and thirty feet. The church is placed in the centre, having the palace on one side, and the convent on the other.

The flight of stairs before the building is peculiarly grand; and under the portico, at the entrance, are twelve colossal statues of saints, of admirable workmanship. The portico is of two distinct orders of architecture, each of six columns; the first Ionic, the other Composite.

The architect of this fabric was John Frederics, German. It was begun in 1717, and finished in 1731. The convent contains three hundred cells, each of twenty feet by eighteen. The new church is three hundred and eighty-one palms in length, and forty-three in breadth. In the whole fabric, it is said, there are eight hundred and sixty rooms, and five thousand two hundred windows. The floors are of brick, well laid; but little

little of the palace is furnished; as it is seldom honoured with the royal residence.

On each side of the church is a tower, and in each tower forty-eight bells, which compose a set of chimes, or what the French call *carillon*. The ascent is by one hundred and sixty-two steps. The church is adorned with a cupola of the Corinthian order, with a gallery running round the inside of it. There are six altars, over each of which is a marble basso relievo. There are also six organs, and some few paintings.

They found a good inn at Mafra; and were agreeably entertained by seeing the landlord and landlady dance the fandango to the music of the guitar. It seems, this dance is almost as great a favourite in Portugal as in Spain.

The palace of Belem, about five miles from Lisbon, is a mean wooden edifice, and contains scarcely a single object, within or without, to detain a person of taste.

The palace of Caluz is also built of wood, but is extremely elegant as to furniture and decorations. The saloon of audience is paved with marble, and panelled with mirrors. The concert room is two hundred feet long; and its ceiling is very magnificent. In one room the history of Don Quixote is represented in eighteen compartments. In another are various paintings, representing young children, almost in a state of nudity, except some whimsical modesty pieces. Behind this palace is a large garden, with a delightful labyrinth.

Though there is an Italian theatre, and another for Portuguese plays, at Lisbon, the pious queen, Maria II. Costigan, does not permit any public exhibition

of this kind, which she considers as a immorality; much less would she suffer to perform on the stage, because of the of the appearance; for the principal is to obviate public scandal, which is nded to than a real regard to the inhe- ples of virtue.

countrymen were invited one day to dine man's country house, with the British d several other persons of note. During nd especially during the dessert, the d the glozas flew about the room in e. This is a kind of *improvisatori*, car- the following manner:

e social companies, the wit who intends t, if in conversation with a lady, lays y short sentence she happens to utter, ting it, calls out, *La vay*, which is to ad- meeting, that he is going to gloze that which is called his môte, or text. He es some verses extempore, having refer- at sentence, most frequently containing avagant compliment to the lady herself, ne present. The verses must be so dis- o make good sense; not only with the sentence fixed on; but if ingeniously the whole turn of the wit and emphasis rses must fall on that sentence, which of necessity, is to close the stanza.

unquestionably an elegant amusement, times affords great entertainment to the e company.

le were two friars, who, laying aside l austerity, seemed entirely devoted to and good humour; and one of them his glass so heartily, that the effects of

it were perfectly visible before the dessert was over; and before the whole company rose from table, he was conducted to bed reeling, to the great scandal of the company; for a drunkard here is held in the utmost contempt and abhorrence; and to stigmatize a man for this beastly quality, is reckoned equal to the bitterest reproach that can be bestowed in the English language.

On the contrary, nothing is more common than to give and receive the lie reciprocally, in serious as well as jocular discourse, without any sort of offence being taken. Such are the opposite customs of different nations, even on the little continent of Europe; and this should teach us not to be surprised at finding a still greater difference in remoter regions.

The subsequent anecdote will prove how easily the lie is borne, even by military men. During the war of 1762, a gentleman raised a troop of horse at his own expence; and, in return, he received the rank of captain in the army. In his troop was a fine Spanish horse, to which Major Luttrell, of Burgoyne's light horse, took a particular fancy, and wished to purchase it. The price was accordingly fixed, before witnesses, at sixty moidores; but before the horse was delivered, the captain changed his mind; and sent to inform the major, that he would not part with him under eighty.

The English officer, justly provoked at such a glaring breach of integrity, waited on the captain with his interpreter, as not understanding the language of the country, and desired him to be questioned as to the previous contract they had made. The Portuguese officer assented to it.

of all he urged, as to the original terms; vowed, that he receded from them, because horse was too cheap, and declared, that he would not part with him for less than eighty guineas.

The major then desired him to be told, that by his famous behaviour he had shewn himself to be a liar, a rascal, and a scoundrel. At this the gentleman shrugged up his shoulders, and replied, he was sorry that the gentleman should take offence where none was intended; but added, he would not part with the horse on any other terms.

On finding this to be the case, the major ordered him to be acquainted, that in France or England, if it happened that one officer bestowed such epithets as he had just done on him, the officer would be grossly insulted, would be under the necessity of calling out, and fighting the person who had provoked him.

The captain still preserved his sang froid, and deliberately replied to the interpreter, that the gentleman said might be very true, for he knew to the contrary; but that he saw no reason for preferring the practice of foreigners, in the present instance, to that of his own country; that if he considered himself as insulted, he should never be such a fool or a coward, as, by calling out his antagonist, to offer him an equal chance of taking his own life, while he saw of a safer and more certain method of obtaining such satisfaction as he should judge adequate to the injury he received. In other words, "by stabbing him unawares, or by hiring assassins to do so." Such is the point of honour in France!

We have already mentioned, that there was no public exhibition of plays allowed when Mr. Costigan was here; however, they were present at a performance before the court, which fully satisfied them as to the low state of the Portuguese theatrical amusements.

The theatre was gorgeously fitted up with crimson damask, and a profusion of gold and silver mock lace. The front row of boxes were full of ladies. The hair was done up in a wonderful variety of plaits and braids, with much taste, and without caps; but they had a quantity of beautiful flowers, both natural and artificial, which supplied their place, and which were richly intermixed with sprigs of diamonds, besides many breast knots, solitaires, and pendants of the same and other precious stones.

The performers were chiefly of the profession, collected for that purpose. The entertainment consisted of three parts. The first was a Portuguese comedy, intermixed with some extraordinary singing: the second was a most singular medley, resembling a Spanish puppet show; and the last was called a Spanish farce, or *entremez*.

The actors drawled out their words in a very disagreeable manner. To annalize the plot would be impossible. Low wit, smut, and ribaldry formed the principal part of the diversion; and the more gross or absurd any part was, the more it was relished by the company in general.

But, however ridiculous the Portuguese farces may be, which, at best, are only fancied representations, our author says, they are quite out-dated by a piece of religious mummerly which he witnessed here.

S

thieves having broke into a church, a few from Lisbon, in running about in the plate, happened to overturn, or break it, containing some consecrated wafers, were found, next morning, strewed about round near the altar, and some of them lying.

these circumstances were reported to the king, he threw her into the deepest affliction: he was visible for three days, and thought this punishment was much more terrible than all the losses and misfortunes which had happened in other's reign. A consultation was held of the gravest and most orthodox divines; and the court was ordered into deep mourning days, at the end of which was a general procession from one great church to another, in which the queen and her attendants bore a part. A ceremony, which is called a *Disaggravation*, as seriously believed that the wrath of God would be averted; as if it were possible there could be any connection between the actions of the Universe and a wafer.

How many a crowd of reflections does such flagrant superstition present to the consideration of a sensible and serious mind. Here we are brought into what an indefinite train of gross, absurd, and impious situations this belief of the DIVINE PRESENCE must be continually bringing. Comparing the Deity to that capricious, arbitrary, and tyrannical man, they think to appease every insult that is offered him, as frightened and trembling slaves would the misplaced wrath of a potentate; without reflecting, that he is all-wise, all-just, and all-good; and that he is able to vindicate his own cause; and that

he neither punishes through caprice, nor for involuntary faults.

In noblemen's houses, in this country, however large they may be, only a few of the apartments are commonly fitted up in any style. The rest are bare white walls, with brick or deal floors. Though the bed furniture is extremely gaudy, they have neither featherbed nor mattress; but only straw sewed up in coarse canvass.

In the bed-chambers of the women are some very low chairs; but they more frequently use mats, after the Moorish form, on which they squat on their hams. In the same manner they sit at church, except during the celebration of the mass, when they constantly kneel.

The expences of the interior economy of a Portuguese nobleman's family, are certainly as moderate, as they are excessive in every thing that regards external parade. Their numerous servants are supported by rations of boiled meat and rice, cut and divided into shares, on meat days; and of dry cod-fish and rice on days of abstinence. Wine is seldom wanted, and is brought, in small quantities, from the nearest tavern. Cold water is the principal beverage; and, at night, the smallest bit of cold meat, or a pilchard, with sallad, tempered with oil and vinegar, forms their supper.

In the morning, chocolate is the general breakfast. Sweetmeats are the grand luxury, at all hours, which render them disposed to drink large draughts of water. This blows them up, and gives an appearance of obesity; but their flesh is neither elastic nor solid.

Our countrymen were invited to a grand feast at the Marquis of Panceorvo's country house. The
3 compar

they went in barges, very magnificently
furnished; and, as they had full three leagues to
go, they had time to enjoy this aquatic expedi-

tion. A table was ready by the time of their arrival.
It consisted of fifty covers, with a couple of
servants behind each chair. They had three
services; the whole in massy old plate.
Some of the servants were in uniforms, and
were perfectly well dressed, with the collar and
cross of Christ hanging on their breast. During
the entertainment, some pieces of music were

performed. After the dessert, the music was continued; and
harmless dances were sung by the best voices
of the patriarchal church. The windows of
the apartment were on a level with the ground;
before them appeared a company of masks,
as shepherds and shepherdesses, with
flowers, garlands, and all the other insignia of
rural life, and dancing to music.

When they ceased, two men, and as many wo-
men, danced the fandango to the guitar, with
singing; and mōtes and glozas began within.
The return was by moon-light, and nothing
more delightful than this water scene.
The countrymen's barge was carried a consider-
able way out of the course by the rapidity of the
current, against which the Algarve rowers strove
in vain. On this, one of them, who seemed to
be a lover, called for St. Anthony, the pa-
tron of the vessel, with whom he entered into a
flattering kind of address, to procure a favour-
able breeze; but as the saint was deaf to his en-
sues, he soon began to abuse him in the grossest

terms, calling him blockhead, coxcomb, a kold, with other hard names.

Neither good nor bad language availing selection was made, because St. Anthony did any thing without alms. "As soon as gossip hears the tinkling of money in his bosom shall have a wind directly," said the fellow. faint, however, was still slow to hear, and he even threatened with stabbing. At last, a boy sprang up; and St. Anthony was seriously asked to be more indulgent in future, on pain of being degraded from his rank. They reached the quays of Santarem in safety, and got home about eleven at night, strongly amused with variety of the day's entertainments.

The two cities of Lisbon and Porto may justly be considered as the two eyes of Portugal; here centre the whole riches of the country, all their trade with foreign nations, as well as with their own colonies.

A sensible Portuguese writer compares, not aptly, the whole kingdom to one of those spiders, which has a long body, with extremely long and feeble legs, reaching to a great distance but which it is scarcely able to move. The benefits, indeed, of foreign trade, and of the vast and extensive regions possessed by Portugal in Africa and South America, have never yet reached the peasant of the mother country, any farther than by enabling the inhabitants of the two principal cities to pay a little advance on the provisions he brings to market. The only foreign luxury he is yet acquainted with, is tobacco, and a piece of dried Newfoundland cod-fish; but still he seldom reaches. Bread, made of Indian corn, and a salted pilchard, or a head of gar-

pose his standing meal; for, except on grand
tivals, he never aspires to flesh meat.

Habituated to penury in this world, and taught
look forward by his ghosly directors to ease
d happiness in another, he submits to his for-
ne without a murmur or a complaint; believes
that the priests teach, and pays his supersti-
ous devotions with formal precision. If he has
ney enough to furnish a portion for putting
son or daughter into a religious house, this
ses the credit of his family for ever; and no-
ing is then wanting to give him a sort of apo-
osis, but to bequeath, at his death, what little
ney he has left, to be divided among the priests,
saying masses to hasten him through purgatory.
ese degraded notions of religion serve to keep
Portuguese peasant in the most abject slavery,
th civil and ecclesiastical. Hence an universal
pearance of apathy and dejection in the poor.
e ill-treated, but useful, labourer is shrivelled
at thirty; and more particularly the female
, at an age when they are only in their prime
other countries, are here marked with decay,
d have all the appearance of walking spectres.
As there is little farther information respecting
tugal to be derived from Mr. Costigan; to
ply some deficiencies, and explain some cir-
cumstances that have only been slightly touched
we subjoin a few additional remarks on the
untry, or the people, from the ingenious Mr.
rifs.

When that gentleman was in Lisbon, he tells
that strolling about one day in search of new
ects, he saw a singular scene, and indeed we
of his opinion: it was two men sitting in the
t, with each a baboon on his shoulders, free-
in

ing his head from vermin; in which occupation these animals are very dexterous. The owners of them are paid about a penny halfpenny a head for their cleansing it; and, among such a filthy people as the Portuguese, this is no unprofitable business.

The chief order of knighthood in this country is that of Christ, instituted 1283. This order almost indiscriminately conferred on any one who is a Roman Catholic, and is therefore disgraced to wear it. Even valets, musicians, and tavern keepers are decorated with it. The badge is a star on the left breast, and a small enamelled cross, charged with a white one, hanging by ribbon from the button hole.

Another order, is that of Avis, of still more ancient origin; as it was instituted by their first King Alfonso, in 1147. The knights wear a small enamelled green cross fleur-de-lis at the button hole.

Numerous as the nobility are here, their titles are not hereditary; but are conferred by the sovereign in the same manner as other personal honours. It is not infrequent for the son to have title and the father none. However, titles are frequently confirmed to the next heir, though not assumed as a right.

The Portuguese have various kinds of coin both in gold, silver, and copper. Accounts, however, are kept in reis, an imaginary denomination. The par is sixty-seven pence halfpenny sterling to one thousand reis. An English guinea passes in Lisbon, for three thousand six hundred reis, which is nine pence less than its intrinsic value, but this varies with the course of exchange.

It is difficult to ascertain the number of houses in Lisbon. Perhaps they may be estimated

million. About a fifth part of them are of colour. The earthquake, in 1755, has destroyed at least twenty thousand; it is impossible to calculate this loss with any degree of exactitude.

English factory is computed at six hundred persons. They have a burial ground in one of the suburbs of the city, planted with walks of trees, under which are the graves. Several, erected to insignificant or unknown persons, have pompous inscriptions; while Fielding, Esq. author of *Tom Jones*, who died here, has not a line to record his name.

Wheeled carriages are not in common use here, except among ambassadors and ministers. Two-wheeled machines generally supply the place. The ladies ride on burros, or jackasses, with a pack saddle. A servant attends them with a small stick to make the beast go faster, or by pulling the tail. Gentlemen ride on horseback, and servants on mules.

Ornaments of gold and silver lace, or embroidery, are prohibited to both sexes. Their dresses, however, are often sufficiently expensive; but are permitted without restriction.

Spain produces corn, wine, oil, oranges of several sorts, lemons, citrons, pears, apples, cherries, and an infinite variety of other fruits. Quadrupeds and birds are nearly the same as in Europe. The fish are salmon, soles, tench, sturgeon, trout, and a great variety of others, which are excellent eating.

The sciences of Portugal are in little estimation. The ancients celebrated the golden sand

here. However, torquos, electrum,
talc, mercury, amber, magnets, a
kinds of marble are produced here.

The Tagus is not navigable to a
tance above Lisbon, on account of the
cataracts, which intersect its channel.
pany of Dutch adventurers, above a
offered to trace roads over the rocks,
dikes and sluices which would facilitate
age of boats from Lisbon quite to the
they proposed also to render the river
res navigable, which falls into the Tri-
councils were held, both at Madrid and
to take their plan into consideration.
port their opinion on its propriety, the
sion of their deliberations is worthy of
it is thus given by Colmenares:

"If God," observed those wise
been willing to have those two rivers
he did not want the assistance of men
them so; because he was able to produce
effect by a single fiat. Now, as he

portunity to Don Quixote to attack such : whereas, had he been in England or he would have found it, from their much more difficult business.

ress of the common people is a large d flouched hat; and under the cloak erally carry a dagger, though prohibited, of which is of such excellent temper, ill strike through a crown piece.

omen wear no caps, but tie a piece of ork over their hair, with a long tassel nd a bow knot over their forehead. This t for the head is called Redecilla, and is iscriminated by both sexes. The gen- ever, dress entirely in the French or ashion.

adies of distinction wear very large and ndants in their ears; and the sleeves of yns are generally large enough for their Large nosegays are much in use with the n Portugal. They are extremely lively; fond of dancing, singing, laughing, and to the last degree. In short, they answer s description, who says, "that ladies in climates have mercury in their veins, in the northern climates they have only

of them have humble attendants, or suit- r the appellation of Cortejos, which an- he Italian cicisbeo. It would be uncha- owever, to say that this custom is always with ill effects; though appearances unfavourable to them.

weather is commonly very fine, the air d the sky serene here; but during the f November and December, heavy rain

fall; when travelling, in many places, is rendered impracticable, from the collection of water in the valleys. Even after the rains have subsided, it is necessary to wait some time before the communication between places can be resumed. Sometimes these heavy rains continue till the spring, after which scarcely a drop falls for six months.

About four leagues from Lisbon is situated a convent of Odivelas, where, it is said, three hundred beautiful nuns formed the seraglio of the late king of Portugal and his court. We mention this to introduce a literary anecdote. An author, speaking of this nunnery, says, "I am assured, that the famous *Portuguese Letters*, which there is a French translation, were produced in this tender, gallant, and voluptuous monastery. That these letters, which breathe the most ardent and generous love, which paint all its shades, and all its details, were really written by an impassioned nun and a faithless

JOURNEY FROM
FORT PRINCE WALES,
IN HUDSON'S BAY,
TO THE
NORTHERN OCEAN,
*FOR THE DISCOVERY OF COPPER MINES AND
A NORTH-WEST PASSAGE,*
Performed between the Years 1769 and 1772,
BY MR. SAMUEL HEARNE.

THE Hudson's Bay Company, however, traduced by some, as being inimical to discoveries within the bounds of their charter, have, on more occasions than one, shewn themselves zealous in promoting whatever might tend to the honour or benefit of their country, as well as their own individual interests.

Animated with those collective views, they appointed Mr. Samuel Hearne, one of their officers, to prosecute discoveries in a track little known, even from the report of the natives, who sometimes resorted to the settlement. In his instructions, he was directed to proceed towards latitude 60 deg. north, to endeavour to trace the Far-off-fatal River to its mouth, to explore the situation of the copper mines, if any, of which indisfined reports had been given; and, in short, to atte

HEARNE'S JOURNEY.

which might be productive of an
 merce, or geographical knowledge.
 mpt was made in the close of the
 hen, after proceeding about two
 s, his Indian guides deserted him;
 th great difficulty he regained the
 Fort Prince Wales. Not daunted
 ccessful expedition, he set out again
 of February 1770, accompanied by
 ern and two southern Indians. Hav-
 ed, without any material occurrence,
 ls of a month, the difficulties of pro-
 rther, till the season became more ad-
 ere so great, that they were induced to
 r winter tent, in which they lodged till
 of April, when they again resumed their

reached the river Cathawbachaga, in la-
 3 deg. 4 min. north, about the beginning
 . In their way to the westward they
 several other rivers, sometimes in a canoe,
 they carried with them, and sometimes by
 g. As their distresses multiplied, the In-
 again began to shew dissatisfaction; but
 unfortunate accident, on the 11th of Au-
 the quadrant was broke, at a time when
 found themselves in latitude 63 deg. 10 min.
 h, longitude 10 deg. 40 min. west of Church-
 river; and this laid Mr. Hearne under the
 agreeable necessity of returning again to the
 t. After experiencing incredible distresses, he
 ched the settlement on the 25th of November,
 d thus ended his second abortive attempt.
 Still resolute to accomplish the business com-
 mitted to him, and taught by experience how to
 vide against several ills that he had undergone,
 in

former journeys, Mr. Hearne, with the approval of the factory, made preparations for an expedition, which, as it was more interesting as well as successful, we mean to detail at length.

Having engaged an Indian chief, named Maabee, as his guide, who clearly and sensibly pointed out the causes which had contributed to former failures, and described the plan he wished to recommend in this attempt, Mr. Hearne set out again, with a party belonging to the Indian chief, on the 7th of December 1770; for some days they found the weather tolerably mild for that season of the year.

On the 16th, they arrived at Egg River, where Maabee and his friends had secured, as they had at, some provisions and necessary implements a short time before. On examining the contents of the deposit, however, they found the provisions had been carried off by some of the Indians who had passed that way; a loss which was severely felt by them, but borne with heroic patience; nor did a word of revenge, in case it should be in their power, escape their lips.

On the 18th, as they were continuing their journey, they discovered several joints of deer in preservation, which had been recently killed by some unknown Indians. On this they rejoiced with much satisfaction, as they had fasted for some preceding days. Entering the woods on the 26th, they had the good fortune to kill four deer; and as they had not tasted food for three days, except a pipe of tobacco, a draught of snow water, their strength, as they were, was beginning to fail, and

walking untried in a more gentle
fashion. However, kept in good
temper and that they would soon find
and deer and game in greater plenty.

Following their course to the
entered on thick shrubby woods, a
few of stunted pines and dwarf juniper
the willow bushes and poplars.

On the 23rd, they arrived at
Black Lake, where they killed two
the evening of that day the guide
and then the nature of his complaint
that gripping some days before we
could do it. Nothing is more com-
mon for these people to overload
after being weakened by long fasts
effect of this cannot but be felt,
they are voluptuaries, when it is
no nation can support longer abstin-
ence fasts under the privations
of life.

her means of subsisting themselves and
s, but by catching fish, and snaring a few
s. The former were plentiful, and consist-
pike, barbel, and trout, with some fish for
we have no English name.

the centre of Island Lake lies in latitude 60
5 min. north, longitude 102 deg. 25 min.
from London. It is in some places about
five miles wide, and is so full of islands,
the whole lake resembles a jumble of wind-
ers and creeks. Fish is abundant in every
and therefore, it is a favourite station with
northern Indians, who visit Prince of Wales's
in autumn. Many of the islands, as well as
inland round the lake, are covered with
wood. The face of the country, like all
to the north of Seal River, is hilly and full
ks.

fining their journey towards the north-west,
provisions ran very short, till the 16th,
the Indians killed no fewer than twelve

This supply induced them to halt a few
in order to dry and pound some meat, to
it lighter of carriage.

ing, by the 22d, prepared a sufficient stock
table provisions, and repaired their sledges
ow shoes, they resumed their journey. In
fternoon of that day, they fell in with a
er who had one of Matonabbee's wives
his care. This was the first person they
en, in travelling some hundred miles, who
ot connected with their own party: a proof
hinly this part of the country was peopled.
t day they found deer still more numerous;
stragulated themselves on the prospect of
g no more want during the winter.

On the 3d of February, they were at the edge of the woods, that the barren land led to the northward; and as the woods led to the west, they were obliged to turn in that direction, for the sake of keeping them, and consequently among the day they saw several strangers, some of whom joined their party.

On the 6th, they crossed the main Cathawhachaga River, about three quarters of a mile broad; and soon after arrived at Partridge Lake, which they crossed the next day, where it was about fourteen miles long. The intensity of the cold was beyond what they could bear, and many of the crew were frost bitten. One of the Matonabee's wives was so frozen, that she was almost incruited on the lower parts with ice. As she was thawing in great pain, her companions only jeered her, and told her she was served for belting her clothes so high; a circumstance which they ascribed to the vanity of having a well-turned leg.

After passing Partridge Lake, they found deer so abundant for many days, that the Indians killed more than they could eat or carry with them. Accustomed themselves to subsist on the game, they have no idea of saving for the benefit of others; and riot on game when it is in with it, regardless of their real and future consequences of the devastation.

On the 21st, they crossed the Snow-
and found deer as plentiful as before, so that some time was expended in killing and eating. *but as Mr. Hearne was assured that they would by no means permit them to*

direct line to the Copper-Mine River, this delay was of little consequence.

In crossing Pike Lake, on the 3d of March, they came up to a large tent of northern Indians, who had been living there from the beginning of winter, and had employed that long interval in catching deer in a pound. Indeed, so successful is this method of sporting, in a country where the game is so abundant, that many families subsist by it, without having occasion to move their tents above once or twice in the course of a whole winter.

Such an easy mode of procuring subsistence in the winter months, is a capital blessing to the aged and the infirm; but is apt to render the young and active indolent and inert; for as those parts of the country, where deer abound, are destitute of every animal of the fur kind, it cannot be supposed that such as can live with so little toil, will give themselves the trouble of hunting for furs, which are requisite to procure them ammunition and other European commodities. Such is the language, our author observes, of the more industrious among the Indians themselves; but in his opinion, there cannot exist a stronger proof, that mankind were not created for happiness in this world, than the conduct of the miserable beings who inhabit this wretched part of it*. None but the aged, the infirm, the women, and children, and a few who are regardless of opinion (and they are the happy few every where!) will sub-

* Man was certainly made for happiness; but his own foolish passions, or his being a slave to the passions or opinions of others, deprive him in every climate of his birth right. From these sources flow the infelicity of man; not that nature has been unkind, or God unjust.



gave them the prelude of spring, the thaw was yet visible.

19th, they saw the track of several and on the subsequent day came up to northern Indians, who had resided part of the winter, snaring deer.

place, a storm came on which raged with violence, that they did not move for days; and as some of the Indians they came in with, were proceeding to Fort Prince of Wales, Hearne embraced the opportunity of a letter by them to the chief, to acquaint him with his progress. The latitude here was to be 61 deg. 30 min. north, longitude 101 deg. 50 min. west of Churchill River.

Weather becoming fair and temperate on the 20th, they again pursued their way, and on the succeeding days, they fell in with several Indians, some of whom being acquainted with the party, joined company.

On the 21st, they began to shape their course to the westward. On the 8th of April, they arrived at a lake called the Fish Hill, and pitched their tents on the north side of it. Here the Indians finding deer numerous, determined to stay some time, and to collect in a stock of portable provisions; because from the season of the year, they were apprehensive that their game would soon quit the country woods for the barren grounds.

At this time the party did not consist of less than 15 persons, who were lodged in seven tents. For many days the hunting went on briskly, and they procured an adequate supply of dried meat. They again set off on the 18th of April. Travelling about ten miles, they came to a village of Indians, near the Thelewey-aza River.

From these people Matonabee purchased another wife, though he had six before; and most of them of the size of grenadiers. Indeed the chief pride of an Indian is to have a wife of strength rather than beauty; for in a country like this, where a partner, able to endure hard labour, is the chief motive for the union, and the attachment of sex a secondary object, this preference of choice is not to be wondered at.

In general, the women here are far from being objects of attraction, according to our ideas of beauty; though there are a few, when young, that are not quite destitute of personal charms. Hard labour, however, hard fare, and a rigorous climate, soon render them wrinkled; and they have all the marks of decrepitude before they are thirty. But this does not render them less dear and valuable to their owners, provided their strength remains; and a woman who can carry eight or ten stone weight in summer, or drag a much greater weight in winter, is sure of a husband, whatever her person may be. As for good temper and mental accomplishments, of so much consequence in polished society, and without which the conjugal union must be a state of misery, it is here of little value. The men have a wonderful facility in making the most stubborn comply, with as much promptitude as the most willing; the command is given, and it must be obeyed.

Women indeed are kept at a very great distance. They perform the most laborious offices; and yet the meanest male in the family must be consulted before wife or daughter is permitted to *take a bit*; and in times of scarcity, they frequently go without a single morsel. Should the
attend

tempt to serve themselves in secret, it must be done with great caution, as a detection would subject them to a beating at least. Indeed, an amercement of provisions would be a blot in their character which it would be difficult to efface.

In the vicinity of Thelewey-aza River afforded plenty of good birch, they halted there several days to complete the wood work for the canoes, for other necessary purposes. On the 20th, another of the Indian guide, and some others were sent forward to a small lake, named Clowey, to build a canoe with all expedition.

Just as the rest of the party were about to move, one of the women was taken in labour, a circumstance that detained them two days. The instant, however, that the poor woman was delivered, the tents were struck; and with her child on her back and a small burden besides, she was obliged to keep pace with them, and frequently to wade knee deep in water and melted snow. Her shrieks, exclusive of her piteous moans, were a sufficient proof of the anguish she endured; and our author says, he never felt more than he did for this miserable woman, whom it was not in his power to relieve.

When a northern Indian woman is taken in labour, she is removed to a small tent, out of the hearing of the men, and only women and girls are suffered to go near her. During the pains of parturition, no assistance whatever is given, the child is left to nature; and when they are told of the aid which European women receive from their midwives, they will ironically observe, "that many hump backs, bandy legs, and other deformities among the English, were undoubtedly

person stretched out at his full length. The dimensions are about twelve feet long, by two in the widest part. The bottom is quite flat. The single paddle is generally used in steering.

Mr. Hearne distributed a little tobacco among the Indians they fell in with at Clowey; and indeed, a pipe or two, and sometimes a present of a few inches of roll tobacco, were always expected by every stranger of any consequence. This constant demand, added to the consumption of his own party, diminished his stores more than one half, before he had proceeded thus far. Gunpowder and shot are likewise articles of high estimation among the the Indians; and Matonabee, from his own supplies, liberally gratified his countrymen with them.

Leaving Clowey, they proceeded northward. Soon after they fell in with some strangers, who informed them that Captain Keelsbies was within a day's walk to the southward. By this chief, our author had dispatched a letter to the Fort in his last attempt, just before the quadrant was broke; and they had not met since. Two young men were therefore commissioned to proceed to Keelsbies station, to receive the letters and goods that had been intrusted to him on Mr. Hearne's account. These returned on the 22d, and reported that Captain Keelsbies intended to join them in a few days, and deliver the things with his own hand.

The evening of the 24th of May, the weather was excessively bad, accompanied with violent thunder and lightning. Next morning, however, the wind veering about, it became intensely cold and frosty, which much impeded their progress. The country over which they travelled now, is quite barren, and sprinkled with a few dry *stems* of trees.

On the 27th, resuming their journey, walked about twelve miles to the northward, the ice of a small river that falls into Pe Lake. Seeing a smoke to the southward, advanced to an island in that lake, and pitched their tents with an intention of waiting the approach of Captain Keelthies.

In the night, one of Matonabee's wives and another woman eloped; and it was supposed had gone to rejoin their former husbands, whom they had some time before been taken by force. The chief was almost inconsolable for the loss of his wife, though he had still six remaining. Indeed it seems she was by far the handsomest of his flock, and possessed every valuable engaging quality to be found in an Indian. She appeared, however, unhappy with Matonabee, and probably preferred being the sole wife of a young fellow of less note, than to share the devoted affection of the greatest man of the country.

Time immemorial, it has been a custom among those people to wrestle for the woman to whom they are attached; and of course, the strongest carries off the prize. Indeed, without a considerable share of bodily strength, or some natural or acquired consequence, it is seldom permitted to keep a wife, whom a stronger man thinks worth his notice, or whom he wants to assist in carrying his goods.

This savage and unnatural custom prevails throughout all their tribes, and excites a spirit of emulation among youth to distinguish themselves in gymnastic exercises, to enable them to protect their wives and property.

The manner in which they tear the wives and other property from each other, is

by fighting as by hauling each other by the
of the head. Seldom any hurt is done in
rencounters. Before the contest begins, it
unusual for one or both of the combatants
off his hair, and to grease his ears in pri-

If one only is shorn, though he be the
est man, he generally obtains the victory;
it is evident, address will ever exceed mere
th among all nations.

bye-standers never interfere on these occa-
not even the nearest relations, except by
to pursue or abandon the contest. Scarce-
y passes without some overtures being made
ntests of this kind; and our author says, it
affected him much, to see the object of the
e, sitting in pensive silence, and awaiting the
nation of the combat, which was to decide
ite. Sometimes a woman happens to be
by a man whom she mortally hates; but
n this case, she must be passive, should she at
me time be torn from a man she really loves.
s generally, however, young women, or at
uch as have no children, who thus frequent-
nge masters; for few are fond of maintain-
e children of others, except on particular
ons.

ie of the aged, particularly if they have the
tion of being conjurers, possess great influ-
ver the rabble, and sometimes prevent such
arities. As far, indeed, as their own fa-
and connections are concerned, they will
heir utmost influence; but when their own
as are guilty, they seldom interfere. This
conduct creates them secret, as well as
emies; but fear or superstition prevent
tions of revenge.

Unprincip

Unprincipled and savage as the northern Indians may appear, in robbing each other, not of their property, but their wives, they are naturally mild, and seldom carry their enmity further than wrestling. A murder is seldom heard of among them; and the perpetrator of so horrid a crime is sure to experience the fate of Cain: he is a wanderer, and becomes forlorn and forsaken, even by his own relations and friends.

Captain Keelsbies joined them on the morning of the 29th. He delivered a packet of letters to Mr. Hearne, and such goods as had been intended to him, which his own necessities, in the intermediate time, had not tempted him to use.

He cried often, in sign of sorrow, for he had been obliged to embezzle so much; and as his only recompence then in his power, gave out to them some ready-dressed moose skins, which, in reality more acceptable, in his present situation, than what Keelsbies had expended.

Same day an event happened that had nearly put an end to the expedition. An Indian joined them, who insisted on taking one of Matonab's wives by force, unless he gave him a certain quantity of ammunition, iron, and other articles. The man, it appears, had very lately sold his own woman to the captain; but having expended the purchase value, he was determined to regain her; and as she was a beautiful woman, and dexterous in every female art, she was in great credit among these people, the refusal was to the most mortifying dilemma. As he was not able to wrestle with him; he was exasperated at the refusal; and he threatened him; however, after some hours

presents were produced, and the women with Matonabbee.

His indignity he could not brook; he refused to renounce his countrymen, and to the Athapasco Indians, with whose chiefs he was well acquainted; and from whom he had always met with more civility than from the other people. Had this resolution been carried into effect, there would have been an end of the expedition to the Copper-Mine River; for Athapasco country lies in a different direc-

tion from that with the prospect of a third failure, and under no apprehension of personal safety, he waited with anxiety till he thought that the chief's anger had a little abated; and by soothing language, by the assertion of duty, interest, and fidelity to the Bay Company, he urged him not to undertake an expedition which could not be carried out without him, and for conducting which to the issue, he might expect not only failure but reward.

His anger at last subsided; and the chief, though late in the afternoon, ordered his crew to accompany him; after walking a few miles, they put her on her island in Peshew Lake.

He then got to the north side of this lake on the same day. An arrangement was made for facilitating the execution of the scheme. Most of the women and children were to be left under the care of the Indians, with orders to proceed to the Copper River at their leisure, and to wait the return of the expedition from the Copper River, at a place to be named.

Matonabbee took only two of his wives with him, who were lightly laden.

and indeed, it was agreed on, that no one in the party should carry more ammunition, or other articles, than was absolutely necessary for the occasion.

The women expressed great sorrow at parting, and the chief was obliged to use all his authority to keep his part of them from following him. Their yells were most piteous, as long as they were within hearing; while the Indians walked on with a gay indifference, seldom thinking of those they left behind, or confining their regards to their younger children.

They were now in latitude 64, so that they saw as well to walk or hunt by night as by day. Here they found a few deer, though this kind of game had long ceased to be plentiful, and they had chiefly subsisted on their dried provisions.

It should have been observed, that a number of Indians joined them at Clowey, and intended to accompany them to the Copper-Mine River with no other object than to murder the Esquimaux, who, they understood, frequented that river in considerable numbers. This horrid scheme it seems, was universally approved of, and every man equipped himself with a target, before he left the woods of Clowey. Nevertheless, when the women and children were about to be left, only fifty volunteers followed Matonabee's party; the rest more prudently staid with their wives and families.

When as Mr. Hearne was apprized of this intention, of murdering a people who had done them no injury, he zealously strove to prevent them from such a design; but so many entreaties from being regarded, that he rebended he was actuated by cowardice.

with many marks of derision, told him, he was d of the Esquimaux. Knowing his personal y depended on the ideas his attendants form- his courage, he was obliged to change his , and affected the hero. He found it in vain, ed, to attempt to stem the torrent of savage edice, or to inspire more humane or just iples, and therefore he in future left them eir own discretion.

ing now exonerated from every useless en- perance or cause of delay, they pursued their ey to the northward with great speed; but, g to the badness of the weather, it was the le of June before they reached the latitude deg. 30 min.

their way thither, they crossed several lakes he ice; and in some creeks and rivers they ht a few fish. Deer were so plentiful, that ndians killed numbers merely for the fat, ow and tongues: nor was it possible to make desist from this unnecessary destruction of oor animals. They insisted on it, that kill- plenty of deer or other game in one season, d never make them scarce in another; and when it was in their power to live on the it would be folly to neglect it. Such are arrow, selfish views of people who are desti- of elegancies, and who, at best, have the is of no more than a precarious subsistence.

aving passed Cogead Lake, on the 20th of , on the ice, the following day they were unded by such a thick fog, that they could ee their way. However, in a few hours, the roke out, and did not set at all; a convince- roof that they were then within the arctic circle.

On the 22d, they arrived at a branch of Congecathawhachaga River; and as the ice was now broken up, they passed it in their canoes, with the friendly assistance of some Copper Indians, whom they found on its banks, employed in killing deer.

Matonabee, and many of his countrymen, were personally acquainted with most of those Copper Indians; and their meeting was highly grateful to both parties. A feast of dried meat and fat was prepared, and Matonabee and his friends were invited to partake of it.

The Copper Indians being made acquainted with the object of the present journey, highly approved of it, and even offered their assistance, particularly in lending their canoes, which they said would be very useful during the remainder of the journey. Our author, according to his instructions, smoked the calumet of peace with the principal of the Copper Indians, who was delighted with the prospect of a settlement in his country; and seemed to think there could be no impediment to prevent it; for though he acknowledged that he had never seen the sea clear of ice at the mouth of the Copper River, yet it did not occur to him, that this must prevent ships from approaching their territories.

The whole party of the Copper Indians, notwithstanding they had never seen an Englishman before, were extremely civil and obliging, and our traveller made them a present of some such articles as he had, to conciliate their affection the more. They pronounced him to be a perfect human being, except in the colour of his hair and eyes; the former they said was like the stain of a buffalo's tail; and the latter like that of a gull. The whiteness of his skin they thot

ment; and compared it to flesh sodden

However, he was considered as a curiosity, and treated with much respect. He combed his head, they asked for the comb that came off, which they carefully wrapped up, "when I see you again, you shall see the difference it seems, that among the civilized and uncivilized, a lock of hair is regarded as a mark of affection, or as a memorial of friendship. The abbe now dispatched his brother and several Copper Indians, to Copper-Mine River, to meet the arrival of the strangers, and the presents they had in view; and that they might have a more welcome reception, tobacco and trifling articles were sent by the same express, to be distributed in presents.

He was resolved on to leave all the women at home, and to proceed to the Copper-Mine without them, it was necessary to continue several days to kill deer sufficient for their support during the period of absence. Though deer was most abundant, so large was the daily consumption, that it was some time before they could procure an adequate supply for the women and themselves. Meat, cut in thin slices and dried, is not only very portable but palatable; and he took care to air it during the hot weather, so that it lasted for a year without injury.

Notwithstanding the hospitable manner in which the Copper Indians behaved, in spite of the abbe's exertions, some of his party made off with their young women, clothes, and bows; a circumstance very distressing to our author. The abbe, indeed, did not seem to think there was any harm in monopolizing the women; he even leavoured to repress the depredations.

of his followers on other kinds of property, without making a due equivalent.

That a plurality of wives should be the universal custom among these tribes, is not much to be wondered at, when it is considered that they are the greatest travellers on earth; and as they have neither beast of burden nor water carriage, every good hunter is under the necessity of having persons to carry his furs to market; and none are so well adapted for this work as the women, who are inured to carry and haul heavy goods from their very childhood; so that he who is capable of providing for three, four, or more women, is, comparatively speaking, a great man. Jealousies, however, will sometimes appear among them, notwithstanding habit has familiarized them to their situation; but as the husband is always arbitrator, the disputes are soon settled, and submission must be paid to his commands.

The northern Indian women are the mildest and most virtuous of the North American natives; while the southern Indian females are remarkable for the dissoluteness and indecency of their manners. In fact, they are so far from laying any restraints on their appetites and passions that they indulge themselves in all the grossness of sensuality, and even of incestuous debauchery. No accomplishments whatever, in man, can cultivate their affections, or preserve their chastity.

But though the northern Indian women are incomparably the most virtuous, it is no unusual thing for their husbands to exchange beds with each other for a night. This, however, brings no disgrace; but, on the contrary, is considered the strongest cement of friendship between men. In case of the death of either

the other thinks himself bound to support children of the deceased, and is never known to swerve from the duty of a parent. Thus we see how nearly virtues and vices are allied.

Though the northern Indians make no scruple of having two or three sisters for wives at the same time; yet they are very particular in observing a proper distance in the consanguinity of those whom they admit to their beds. The southern Indians, however, follow the most incestuous customs, without any sense of impropriety.

By the 1st of July, they were ready to proceed on their journey; and having determined the latitude of Congecathawhachaga to be 63 deg. 15 min. north, and long. 118 deg. 15 min. west from London, they set out. At first the weather was extremely unpropitious, and they made little progress. On the 4th it became more moderate, and they walked over the Snowy Mountains, as they are called. At a distance, they resembled a confused heap of stones, utterly impassable; but under the guidance of the Copper Indians, who knew the best track, they passed them, though not without being obliged to crawl sometimes on their hands and knees.

By the side of the path, in several places, were large flat stones, covered with many thousands of small pebbles, which the Copper Indians inform them had been gradually collected by passengers going to and from the mines. Of course they led to the heaps.

As the snow, sleet, and rain, fell without intermission on the 5th, they halted; but next day they were able to advance about eleven miles to the north-west. Perceiving, however, the approach of a storm, they looked out for shelter.

among the rocks, as they had done the four preceding nights; having neither tents nor poles to erect them with.

Next morning several of the volunteers deserted them, being quite sick of the hardships they endured. For some days they had not been a moment dry; even at night, the water was constantly dropping from the rocks that hung over them, and formed their sole shelter from the inclemency of the weather. Except to light their pipes, it was impossible to kindle any fire.

Early on the morning of the 7th, they crawled from their recesses, and as the sun was hot, it soon melted the recent snow; and towards night they reached Musk Ox Lake, so called from the number of those animals they found on its margin. The Indians killed several of them; but as the flesh was lean, they only stripped the bulls for the sake of their hides.

This was the first time they had seen any of those animals, since they left the factory. In the high latitudes, however, many herds of them may be seen in the course of a day's walk. The number of bulls is very small in proportion to that of cows; so that there is every reason to believe they kill each other in contending for the females. In the rutting season it is extremely dangerous for man or beast to approach them. They delight in the most stony and mountainous parts of the barren ground.

Though of considerable magnitude, and apparently little adapted for agility, they climb the rocks with the facility of goats; and like them they eat any thing, moss, herbage, or browse. When full grown, is about the size of the English black cattle; but their

is shorter and thicker. The tail is short, and always bent inwards, so that it is entirely hid in the long hair of the rump and hind quarters. The hunch on the shoulders is not very prominent; the hair, on some parts is very long, particularly on the bulls, under the throat, where it appears like a horse's mane inverted, and gives the animal a very formidable appearance. It is this hair that the Esquimaux make their masstoo wig. Towards the approach of winter, they are provided with a fine thick wool, or fur, which grows at the root of the long hair, and shields them from the intense cold of that season, in this dreary climate. This covering of nature falls off on the return of summer, and immediately a new one begins to appear.

The flesh of the musk ox resembles that of theoose or elk; the fat is a clear white, slightly aged with azure. The calves and young heifers are good eating; but the flesh of the bulls smells and tastes so strong of musk, that it is almost intolerable. Even the knife that cuts the skin of an old bull, will smell so strong, that nothing but scowering it can remove the scent. The organs of generation, however, and parts adjacent, are most strongly impregnated.

The weather being fine and moderate on the 14th, they walked about eighteen or twenty miles, and meeting with some deer, they kindled a fire, and made a better and more comfortable meal than they had done for a week. Their clothes were now dried by the sun and wind, and they felt themselves in paradise, compared with their late situation.

That night they lay near Bear Grizzled Hill, which takes its name from the number of those animals.

dle of a marsh. There are several little
the same kind; but the highest is not
twenty feet above the level of the ground.

On the side of Grizzled Bear Hill
cave, which penetrates a considerable
the rock, and may probably have been
of the bears, which have made numerous
furrows in search of ground-squirrels,
which constitute a favourite part of the

The weather being very favourable
they walked a great number of miles,
way saw plenty of deer and musk oxen.
day, about noon, it became so hot and
walking was quite irksome; they then
up on the top of a high hill, and as the
then dry, they lighted a fire, and were
been comfortable in other respects, but
mosquitoes stung them in the most
manner.

The subsequent day was also very
ter walking about ten miles, they fell

the foot of which they were told the river ran, they found it to be no more than a branch of it, which fell into the main stream about forty miles in its influx into the sea.

At this time all the Copper Indians were dispatched different ways, so that none of them knew the nearest road. Directing their course, however, by the side of this rivulet, in hopes of joining to the main stream, they fell in with several fine buck deer, which they killed, and feasted on with great glee.

After regaling themselves, and taking a few hours rest, they once more set forward, and after walking about ten miles, they arrived at the long-wished-for spot, the Copper-Mine River.

Scarcely had they arrived here, when they were met by four of the natives with two canoes. They had seen all the Indians who had been sent to announce their approach, except Matonabee's party, who had set out first.

Mr. Hearne was not only surprised, but mortified, to find the river so very different from the descriptions of it given at the factory. Instead of being navigable for shipping, as had been represented, it would scarcely swim an Indian canoe, being every where full of shoals and frequent falls.

Near the edge of the stream, which might be about one hundred and eighty yards broad, were several kinds of wood; but though it seemed to have been more plentiful formerly, there was very

ry little in the vicinity, and none fit for purpose than the fire.

Soon after their arrival, three Indians were dispatched to look out for any Esquimaux might be on the banks of the river; precaution was taken to prevent any of the destined victims might fall into their hands without apprehension.

On the morning of the 15th of June, Hearne began his survey, and proceeded up the river, which was every where full of rapids, and in some places vastly contracted in width. Next day he advanced about ten miles, and found it the same.

Soon after they suspended the survey for the day, the three spies returned, and reported they had discovered five tents, in the most favorable situation for a surprise. All attention to business of the survey was now suspended, and the whole thoughts of the Indians were now directed to planning the best mode of attack, and the execution of it, on the poor savages, when asleep, and without their arms.

Having crossed the river in canoes, and taken the weapons in order, each painted a shield with some figure, generally the head of a bear or some bird or beast of prey, in which they placed their reliance for success in the intended attack.

In the hurry in which this business was conducted, and the deficiency both of skill and materials, the paintings had little resemblance to the objects of heaven or earth; but they satisfied the Indians, and that was sufficient.

This piece of superstition being over, the Indians advanced towards the Esquimaux

the utmost caution and silence; and though an undisciplined rabble, and by no means accustomed to war, no sooner had they entered on this horrid scheme, than they acted with the utmost uniformity of sentiment. There was neither altercation nor contending opinion; all were united in the general cause, and as ready to follow as Matonabee to lead.

Never was a reciprocity of interest more generally regarded; and if ever the spirit of disinterested friendship animated the breast of a northern Indian, it was here displayed in glowing colours. Property of every kind ceased to be private: each was proud of an opportunity of supplying the wants of his neighbour.

The attacking party was judged to be quite as numerous as the Esquimaux, in their five tents, could possibly be; and besides, being so much better equipped, nothing less than a miracle was likely to save the poor savages from a general massacre.

The land was so situated, that they walked under cover of the rocks and hills, till within two hundred yards of the tents. Here they halted, to watch the motions of the enemy, and would have persuaded our author to remain till the engagement was over.

But though he disclaimed having any interference in the deed of death, he thought it more prudent to accompany them; and the Indians were not a little gratified with his promptness to be of the party.

The last ceremonies were now performed which consisted in painting their faces; for black, some red, and others a mixture of the two. They next made themselves as light as possible.

for running, by almost stripping themselves. Mr. Hearne, fearing he might have to run with the rest, pulled off his stock cap, and tied up his hair as closely as possible.

It was now near one in the morning, 17th, when, finding the Esquimaux all rushed from their ambuscade, and fell on suspecting savages, who did not perceive danger till it was too late to avoid it.

The scene was shocking beyond description. The unhappy victims were surprised in the middle of their sleep; men, women, and children, the number of twenty, ran out of their starks naked, and endeavoured to fly; but the Indians had possession of the land side; and did not attempt to throw themselves into the river, the whole fell a sacrifice to unrelenting barbarity.

Their shrieks were most dreadful; but none of this bloody affair filled our author with horror, than the fate of a young girl, about eighteen. She was stabbed so near the heart, that she fell down at his feet, and twisted his legs; so that he could scarcely extricate himself from her dying grasp. He solicited her life; but the murderers made no notice; they had transfixed her with two spears, then looked sternly at him, and in ridicule of him if he wanted an Esquimaux wife.

Though the poor wretch was twined in their spears, they continued their taunt. Mr. Hearne begged they would at least spare her from her misery. On this one of the

* It is proper to observe, they were far within the circle, where the sun never sets at this season of the year.

through the breast. The love of life, however, prompted her to attempt to ward off the blow, which, in her situation, was the extreme of cruelty to inflict.

"In my situation," says our author, "and the state of my mind, at the sight of this butchery, I neither be conceived nor described. Though I summoned up all my resolution, it was with difficulty I could refrain from tears: even at this time I cannot reflect on the transactions of that day, without the most painful emotions."

The brutality of these savages, to the bodies already deprived of life, was still as shocking, and certainly more inexcusable. Their indecent curiosity in examining the conformation of the dead, which they pretended to say differed from their own, made nature revolt at the idea.

When these people were all massacred, seven or eight, on the other side of the river, attracted our notice; but providentially for the Esquimaux, the baggage and canoes had been left far away up the river, and there was no other way of crossing it. The river here was about fifty yards over; and to alarm them, if they did not kill them, they began firing. The Esquimaux, though on the watch, were so unacquainted with the nature of firearms, that they did not attempt to fly. When the bullets struck the ground, they ran with a vacant curiosity to see what it was. At length one of them was wounded in the leg, which immediately threw them into confusion. They ran to their tents, and were soon out of the reach of the attacking Indians.

They then plundered the tents of the deceased, and took the copper utensils they could find, then they assembled

had brought up less than two at a time, though very fine and beautifully mounted, more than about six or seven, but their numbers were almost equal to any thing related of the Eschata. Indeed the Esquimaux by other means of subsistence than

plundered the second encampment. The Indians threw the tents into the water, destroyed a large stock of provisions, and from the infernal satisfaction of mischief in their power to the un-
lucky, who were standing on a dis-
woeful spectators of their loss.

When the day was completed, they refreshed themselves, and then told Mr. Hearne, that they were willing to assist him in the survey. He immediately set about it, and pursued it to the mouth of the river, which was in every part shallow, and falls, as not to be navigable. The tide happened to be out, and consequently obstructed the very entrance.

At the estuary of the river, the shoals and shoals, as far as the telescope could reach. The ice, though it was the ice, was only partially broken up round

and all his labour, that this river was not the channel of any commercial navigation. A thick fog and drizzling rain did not wait to take an exact observation, determining the latitude, but immediately with his attendants, on his return homeward.

However, before we proceed, it will be proper to give a more particular account of the river and the country adjacent. Besides some stunted pines, there are tufts of dwarf willows on the banks, plenty of what is called wishacumpuckey, some jackasheypuck, and a few cranberries and heath-berry bushes; but not the least appearance of any fruit. Even this scanty vegetation decreases as the river approaches the sea; and, for the last thirty miles, nothing is to be seen but barren hills and marshes, some patches of herbage, and at the foot of the hills fine scurvy-grass.

The general direction of the river is nearly north by east, and its breadth varies from twenty to four or five hundred yards. The banks are generally a solid rock; both sides of which correspond, and furnish an irrefragable proof, that the channel was formed by some violent convulsion of nature.

Some of the Indians pretend that the Copper-Mine River takes its rise from the north side of Large White Stone Lake, which is distant three hundred miles in a straight line; but our author cannot think that its source is so remote, otherwise he conceives its volume must be infinitely greater than it is.

The Esquimaux, who reside on this river, are rather low in stature, and though thick set, are neither well made nor strong. Their complexion is a copper colour, though some of the women are more fair. Their dress resembles that of the islanders in Davis's Straights, except that their men's boots are not stiffened out with bone, and the tails of their jackets are much shorter.

Their arms and fishing tackle exactly resemble those of their nation in Hudson's Straights,

for want of edge-tools, are inferior in workmanship.

Their tents are made of parchment deer skins in the hair, and are pitched in a circular form. In winter, however, they have huts half underground, rising and pointed like a cone: these are always erected in the most sheltered situations.

Their domestic utensils consist of stone kettles and wooden troughs; dishes, scoops, and spoons made of the horns of the musk ox. Some of their kettles are capable of containing five or six gallons, and are hollowed out in the form of an oblong square, with no other instrument than a harder stone to work with.

Their hatchets are made of a thick lump of copper, about five or six inches long, and about two inches square, bevelled away like a mortice-chisel, with a handle about a foot, or more, in length. Neither the weight nor the sharpness will admit of the tool being used with much success by itself, and therefore it is generally applied to the wood like a chisel, and driven in with a heavy club.

The spears and knives are also made of copper, and among the spoils of twelve tents, only two small pieces of iron were found.

These people had a fine breed of dogs, with sharp erect ears, sharp noses and bushy tails. They were all tied to stones, probably to prevent them from eating the fish that was spread out to dry on the rocks. The Indians did not meddle with those animals; but after they had retired, lamented they had not brought off some of them for use.

Though there appeared scarcely any difference between these people and the natives of Hudson

Bay, in their general appearance and domestic economy, yet as the former had all the hair of their heads pulled out by the roots, they might safely be pronounced of a different tribe.

Near the mouth of the Copper-Mine River they saw many seals on the ice, and flocks of marine fowls flying about the shores. In the adjacent pools were also swans and geese in a moulting state, and in the marshes some curlews and plovers.

That the musk oxen, deer, bears, wolves, wolverenes, foxes, alpine hares, and various other quadrupeds, are the constant denizens of this coast, is a fact that may be depended on. Mr. Hearne did not see any bird peculiar to those parts, except what the Copper Indians call the Alarm Bird. It appears to be of the owl genus; and its name is said to be well adapted to its qualities. When it descries either man or beast, it directs its flight towards them, and hovering over them, forms gyrations round their head. Should two objects at once arrest their attention, they fly from the one to the other alternately, making a loud screaming, like the crying of a child. In this manner they will follow travellers for a whole day.

The Copper Indians have a great value for these birds, as they frequently indicate the approach of strangers, or conduct them to herds of deer and musk oxen, which, without such assistance, they might possibly miss.

Unfortunately, however, for the Esquimaux, they do not seem to place the same faith in the

If they had, they must necessarily be apprized of the approach of the northmen as all the time they lay in ambush before

At the massacre began, a flock of them was usually flying about, and alternately hovering the tents of the assailants.

It was not to return. Having walked about thirty miles south eastward of the river, they came to the copper mines, if it deserves that appellation. It is no more than a jumble of rocks and gravel, which have been rent by an earthquake, and through which rolls a small stream.

The Indians, whose partial accounts gave rise to this expedition, represented the mine as so immensely rich, that a ship might be ballasted with copper instead of stone, with perfect facility; and the hills were entirely composed of that metal in portable lumps. After a search of four days, however, Mr. Hearne and his attendants found only one piece of copper of any size, that did not weigh more than four pounds. It seems probable, that this metal has formerly been in much greater plenty, as the rocks and stones are every where tinged with verdigris.

There is a singular tradition among the natives, that a woman first discovered those mines, and she conducted her countrymen to the spot several years successively; but as some of them attempted to behave rudely to her, she made a vow of revenge, and being reputed a great conjuror, she put it in effect. When the men had loaded themselves with copper, she refused to receive more; and said she would sit on the mine till she was buried into the ground with all the copper. Next year, when the men went for their annual supply, she had sunk down up to the waist, though still alive, and the copper was vastly diminished; on their repeating their visit the following year,

way; and will ever prevent a direct and regular communication between the English and them.

Soon after they left the copper mine, a thick fog, with rain, and at intervals, heavy showers of snow, came on. This kind of weather continued for some days, and rendered their progress very slow and unpleasant.

Early on the morning of the 22d of July, they were overtaken by Matonabee's brother and a Copper Indian. They had visited the Copper River, but met with no remarkable incident; and observing signals, which had been left for their return, they had travelled one hundred miles without stopping. The whole party immediately set out, and proceeded homewards upwards of forty miles that day.

The weather now became hot and sultry; but this did not occasion any delay in their march; and they made such good use of their time, that, on the 24th, they reached Congecathawhachaga, where the women had been left; but, to their great mortification, they found that they had crossed the river, and were gone on.

Observing a great smoke to the southward, Mr. Hearne and his party immediately proceeded towards it, and when they reached the place, they again were disappointed; for though the women had been there a few days before, they had left it, and set fire to the moss, which was still burning. Their track, however, was visible, and early on the morning of the 25th they came up with them, by the side of Cogead Lake.

From the time they had left the Copper-Mine River, they had travelled so hard and with so little intermission, that Mr. Hearne's feet and legs were considerably swelled, and his ankles were
bec

become quite stiff. The nails of his toes were likewise so much injured, that several of them dropped off; and before he came up to the tents of the women, almost every step was printed in blood. Even the natives began to complain; but none of them were nearly so bad as he was.

As soon as he arrived at the women's encampment, he immediately set about bathing and cleaning his feet; and by the assistance of a common dressing and rest, he was likely in a short time to get well. Rest, however, so essential to his recovery, was not to be procured; for, after halting a day, the Indians again resumed their march, and he was obliged to follow them.

On the 31st they reached the spot where the greatest number of the women, and all the children, were to wait their return. Here they found several Indian tents; but none of Matonabee's party had arrived. However, a smoke being seen to the eastward, two young men were sent in quest of them; and on the 5th of August, they all joined, with a number of other Indians, so that they now filled forty tents. Here the former husband of one of Matonabee's wives, who had eloped, brought her back again; but the chief had the magnanimity to take no notice of her, and bade her depart; observing that if she respected him as she ought, she would not molest him, and therefore she was free to go where she pleased. The woman affected concern and reluctance, though most assuredly it was not there. She returned to her first husband's tent, and probably both were happy.

Several of the Indians being indisposed, conjurers, who are always the doctors, began

their skill to effect their recovery. No medicine, save charms, is used for any complaint, either external or internal. In ordinary cases, taking the diseased part, blowing, and finging it, spitting, and uttering much unintelligible jargon, compose the process of the cure.

For complaints in the bowels, it is common to see those jugglers blowing up the anus till their sides are almost ready to start from their sockets; and this operation is performed without regard to age or sex. The accumulation of so large a quantity of wind is apt, at times, to occasion some extraordinary emotions in the patient; and it is a laughable scene, in such cases, to see the doctor and the sick person; the one blowing up wind, and the other easing nature, perhaps at one and the same moment.

When a friend, for whom they have a particular regard, is supposed to be dangerously ill, they occasionally have recourse to another very extraordinary piece of superstition, namely, swallowing hatchets, knives, or the like.

On these occasions, a conjuring house is erected by driving the ends of four small poles into the ground, the tops of which are tied together, and then covered with a tent cloth, with a little aperture at top to admit the light. In the middle of this tent, the patient is laid; and sometimes five or six conjurers, quite naked, enter; and securing the door, kneel round the sick, and begin to suck and blow the part affected. After a short process of this kind, they sing and talk as if conversing with familiar spirits, which they pretend actually appear to them in the form of fishes, or birds of prey.

Having finished this ideal conference, they for the hatchet, bayonet, or the like, which is always prepared by another person, and has a string fastened to one end, to assist in drawing it again, after they have swallowed it; for they not pretend to be able to digest, or pass it.

Our author now saw an experiment of this kind. A man being dangerously ill, and some extraordinary experiments being judged necessary, one of the conjurers consented to swallow a broad bayonet. The house was erected as before mentioned, the invocations took place; and the bayonet being called for, it disappeared in the twinkling of an eye. Mr. Hearne says, he is not credulous enough to suppose that the juggler actually swallowed it; but he confesses, he could see nothing but the small piece of wood at the end of the string, or one similar to it, between his teeth.

The juggler then paraded backward and forward for a short time, when he feigned to be greatly disordered in his stomach and bowels; and after many wry faces and hideous groans, by the help of the string and some tugging, he at length produced the bayonet, apparently from his mouth, to the no small surprise of the spectators. He then looked round with an air of exultation, and retiring into the conjuring house, renewed his incantations, which he continued without intermission for the space of twenty-four hours.

Our author admits he was not able to detect a deception, more particularly as it was performed by a naked man; and the natives themselves seemed to exult at this triumph, as they looked on it, over his former incredulity. They soon recovered; and, in a few days, they



Northern Indian Conjurors with
Sick Man.

Published October 22nd 1827 by E. Newberg, corner of 5th Street.

TO NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

they proceeded to the south-west; while the greatest part of the stranger Indians left them.

On the 19th, they reached the side of Large White Stone Lake, which is about forty miles long. This is supposed by some to be the source of the Copper-Mine River; a circumstance which Mr. Hearne can neither verify nor contradict.

They found deer plentiful the whole way; and many were killed for the sake of their skins only. The great destruction which is annually made among these animals is almost incredible; yet there appears no diminution of their numbers; but, in some places, they are even said to be more plentiful than formerly.

It requires the prime part of eight or ten deer skins, to make a complete suit of clothes for a grown person, during winter; and all must be procured in the month of August, or early in September, else the hair will drop off with the slightest injury.

Besides the skins with the hair on, each person wants several others to be dressed in leather, for stockings, shoes, and light summer clothing. Several more are also employed in a parchment state, to make thongs, or netting, for various purposes; so that each individual expends, in the course of a year, upwards of twenty deer skins, in clothing and other domestic uses, exclusive of tent clothes and bags.

Indeed, during winter, the spare skins produce a number of warbles, which the natives pick out and eat as common food. Some of them are as large as the joint of a finger; and the children, in particular, are very fond of them. Mr. Hearne says, that, except these warbles and body lice has tasted of every dish in use among the na-

but though he did not pretend to be over-
come, he never could bring himself to eat the

The month of October is the missing link
after which the trade separates from the dis-
the former proceed to the south, and the lat-
ter to the north ground the whole year.

The deer, in their regions, are indeed gener-
ally in motion from east to west, or from west to
east, according to the season, and the prevailing
winds. This is the principal reason why the
northern Indians are always shifting about the
country; for as deer are their chief food, and their
skins are indispensable, it is impossible for them
to exist long at a distance from their game.

After leaving Snake White Lake, they proceed-
ed to the south-west, at the rate of about twelve
miles a day; and, on the 3d of September, arriv-
ed at a small river connected with Point Lake.
Here the weather was so boisterous, that it was
some days before they could venture to cross it in
their canoes; but the time of the Indians was
not lost by this interruption, as they killed num-
bers of deer, as well for their skins as their flesh.

In the afternoon of the 7th, they passed the
river, and shaped their course by the side of Point
Lake to the north-west. After three days easy
journeys, they came to a scrubby wood, which was
the first of any magnitude they had seen for up-
wards of three months.

One of the Indian women, who had been some
time in a lingering state, was now become so
weak as to be incapable of travelling, which,
among those people, is the most deplorable situa-
tion to which a human being can be reduced.
Expedients were tried for her recovery, when
for want of friends, or from the supposed in-
ability

bility of it, is unknown; and she was inhumanly left, unassisted, to her fate.

This, it appears, is a common practice, shocking as it is; and they justify it by saying, that it is better to leave one who is past recovery, than for the whole family to sit down and starve in the same place. On such occasions, however, the friends, or the relations of the sick, generally leave some victuals and water, and often a little firing, with plenty of deer skins. They then walk away crying, without mentioning the road they mean to pursue.

Instances have occurred of such deserted persons recovering, and regaining their friends. The poor woman, just mentioned, thrice came up to the party; but at last her strength totally failed her—she dropped behind, and was noticed no more.

A custom so unnatural is not often found among the human race; but the northern Indians are certainly not the only savages in this respect; and they have a better excuse, from the necessity they are under to be active during the favourable season, than any other people who are guilty of this violation of all social feeling.

The early part of September gave indications that winter was approaching; and being now got among the woods, the Indians purposed halting for some time, to dress their skins for winter clothing, and to furnish themselves with tent poles, snow shoes, and temporary sledges.

Towards the middle of the month, the weather became more mild and open, and continued so for several days; but they had almost incessant rain. On the 28th, the wind shifted to the north-west, and blew so cold, that in two days all the

lakes and standing waters were frozen enough to bear them without danger.

October commenced with heavy fall and much drift. On the 6th, the wind blew with so much violence as to overturn several tents, and, among the rest, that in which Hearne lodged. By this misfortune, his baggage, though well secured, was so much damaged as to be entirely useless; and he, therefore, distributed the fragments among the Indians.

On the 23d, several Copper and Iron Indians arrived at the tents, as it appeared by their previous appointment, and sold their furs and articles of iron as the northern Indians do in their possession. One of the Indians in Hearne's party, got forty beavers' skins and martins', for a single piece of iron, which was the usual means to purloin the last time he was at the fort.

One of the strangers brought four beaver skins, with which he intended to pay back an old debt; but one of the others seized the whole, notwithstanding he was told to whom they were designed; and this incident was so much, that he renewed his request to retire to the Athapusco Indians. He did not now much interfere in his defence, though he told him that he thought his behaviour uncivil, especially in a man of his dignity; but he discovered afterwards that he all intended to take a hunting expedition into that country, for the sake of the moose and beaver, which are either very scarce or not seen in the northern Indian territory.

Indeed, except a few martins, wolverines, foxes, and otters, are the com-

met with in those parts; and, out of some superstitious notion, few of the northern Indians chuse to kill either the wolf or the quickhatch, which they suppose to be more than common animals.

By the end of October, all their clothes and winter implements were ready, and they once more began to move. From the 1st to the 5th of November they walked over the ice of a large lake, which, as it had no appellation before, our author called No Name Lake. This sheet of water, or rather of ice, as it then was, is about fifty miles long and thirty-five broad. It is said to abound with fine fish; and in the state it then was, the Indians caught some fine trout and perch.

Having passed this lake, they shaped their course to the south-west, and on the 10th reached the commencement of the main woods, when they prepared their proper sledges, and proceeded again to the south-west. No game was killed for some time, except a few partridges; however, they had by no means exhausted their stock of provisions.

After passing Methy Lake, and walking near eighty miles on a small river that issues from it, on the 20th they reached Indian Lake. This piece of water, though not more than twenty miles over, is celebrated for producing plenty of fine fish even in winter; and accordingly the Indians set their nets with such success, that in about ten days they laded the women's sledges with roes only. Tittimeg, barbel, and pike were the only fish they caught here. Two pound weight of roes, well bruised, will make four gallons of excellent soup, very pleasant to the as well as the palate.

The land round this lake is very hilly, and consists chiefly of loose stones and rocks. However, there are some parts well clothed with poplars, pines, fir, and birch. Rabbits were so plentiful here, that several of the Indians caught twenty or thirty in a night with snares; and wood partridges were no less numerous in the trees. The flesh of the latter is generally black and bitter, from their feeding on the brush of the fir tree.

During their stay at Indian Lake, a man being entirely palsied on one side, the doctors, or rather conjurers, set about curing him; and the person who had swallowed a bayonet in the summer, now offered to swallow a piece of board, as large as a barrel stave, for his recovery.

After the usual preparatory ceremonies, the board was delivered to the conjurer, who apparently shoved one-third of it down his throat, and then walked round the company, continuing to swallow it, till no part was visible, except a small piece of the end.

As our author had doubted the former trial of his skill, the Indians, to cure his unbelief, gave him the most favourable station for seeing the exploit performed; but still, though he could not be convinced of what was in itself impossible, he was unable to detect the imposition.

Soon after, being questioned as to his opinion of the performance, as he was unwilling to offend by owning his sentiments that it was a juggle, he only hinted at the impossibility of swallowing a piece of wood longer than the man's whole back, and twice as wide as his mouth. On this some of them laughed at him for his ignorance; and that the spirits in waiting swallowed, or otherwise conveyed away, the stick, and only left

the forked end apparently sticking out of the conjurer's mouth. Matonabbee, though a man of sense and observation, was so bigotted to the reality of those feats, that he assured Mr. Hearne he had seen a man swallow a child's cradle with as much ease as he could fold up a piece of paper and put it in his mouth.

Though they pretend that the whole is done by the intervention of spirits, and that each conjurer has his familiar to assist him, who appears in various forms, there can be no doubt of the deception; but still it is admirably performed.

As soon as the conjurer had finished the swallowing remedy, five other men and an old woman, all proficient in the art, stripped quite naked, and entered with him into the conjuring house, where they began to suck, blow, sing, and dance round the poor paralytic; and continued this farce for three days and as many nights, without intermission, or taking the least refreshment.

At last, when they came out, their mouths were quite parched and black, and they were not able to articulate a single syllable. They laid themselves on their backs with their eyes fixed, as if in the agonies of death; and for the first day were treated like young children, by being fed by hand.

The paralytic, however, had not only recovered his appetite, but was able to move all the fingers and toes of the side that had been so long dead. In three weeks he could walk; and at the end of six went a hunting for his family. After that he accompanied Mr. Hearne to the fort, and frequently visited the factory during the following years. But his nature seemed quite changed; for from being lively, benevolent, and

good natured, he became pensive, quarrelsome, and discontented; and never recovered the look of health.

Though the reality of the deception performed by the Indian conjurers must be unquestionable, the apparent good effects of their charms on the sick and diseased, can only be accounted for on the principle of faith in the patient, which sets the mind at ease, and inspires hope, so essential to the well-being of man.

As a proof of the implicit confidence which is placed in the supernatural powers of these jugglers, even the threat of revenge on any person that has offended them is often fatal. The very idea that the conjurer possesses the means of destruction, preys on the spirits of the unhappy victims of his ill will, and soon brings on a disorder that terminates his existence. A whole family has some times sunk into the grave, merely from the fancied dread of a conjurer's resentment.

Mr. Hearne says, the natives always thought him possessed of this art; and, accordingly, he was once solicited to kill a man, who had offended a chief, and who was then several hundred miles off. To please his friend, he drew some rude figures on a bit of paper, and gave it to the Indian, who wished for the destruction of his enemy. But what was our author's surprise to hear the next year, that the man, who was then in perfect health, being acquainted with his design against him, almost immediately sickened, and died. He was frequently afterwards importuned to execute revenge on others; but having once established his character by this fatal instance of Indian credulity, he never complied, in future, with such requests. However, this gain

ed him credit with the natives, and served to keep them in awe, when he was afterwards chief of the fort.

They left Indian Lake on the 1st of December, and directing their course to the southward, they arrived on the north side of the great Athapusco Lake, on the 24th. In their way they saw many deer and beaver, plenty of which the Indians killed. The days now were so short, that the sun only took a circuit of a few points of the compass above the horizon; but the brilliancy of the aurora borealis and the stars, even without the assistance of the moon, made some amends for that deficiency, and were sufficient to enable them to hunt the beaver, though not the deer or moose.

In the high northern latitudes, every variation of the colour or position of the aurora borealis is attended with a rustling and crackling noise, like the waving of a large flag in a fresh gale of wind. As this phenomenon is solved on the principle of electricity, it is sufficient to notice it, to make it intelligible to the scientific.

Indian deer, as they are called, the only species found in those parts, except the moose, are vastly larger than those which frequent the barren grounds in the territories of the northern Indians. Their hair is of a sandy red colour during winter; their horns, though stronger, are less branching than the other kind; and their flesh is more coarse, but still excellent food.

The beaver, however, was here the grand object of the Indians attention, both on account of its flesh and fur. Much as Europeans have heard about this animal, which, according to some, is almost a rational being, Mr. Hearne has set the p

right in various particulars respecting it; and detected the ignorance, or intentional falsity, of our writers on this subject, in numerous instances.

He says, the situation of the beaver house is various. Where these animals are very plenty they are found to inhabit lakes, ponds, and rivers as well as the narrow creeks which connect lakes. In general, however, they prefer the rivers and creeks, on account of the advantage of current, to float the materials for their habitations.

Such as build their houses in small rivers and creeks, which are liable to become dry, shew admirable instinct in providing against this calamity, by throwing a dam quite across the stream, and in nothing do they shew more ability or foresight than in this, whatever sagacity some are ready to allow them.

These dams are constructed of drift wood, grass, willows, birch, and poplar, mud and stones, whatever materials can most readily be procured. Their houses are also made of similar articles, always proportioned in size to the number of inhabitants, which seldom exceed four old, and or eight young ones. It is a mistake, however to say, that they have different apartments for their necessary conveniences; all that the beaver seems to aim at, is to have a dry place to lie in.

It, indeed, frequently happens, that some of the large houses have one or more partitions, but between the inhabitants of these, no more than a social intercourse is kept up; nor is there any common communication but by water.

The accounts we read, in some books, respecting the manner in which the beavers build their houses and dams, Mr. Hearne assures us, are

siftions. They can neither drive piles, wattle their buildings, saw trees, nor use their tails as a trowel. Yet their sagacity is not small; and they perform all that can be expected from animals of their size and strength.

Their work is entirely executed in the night, and they are so expeditious in completing it, that our author says, he has frequently been astonished to see the quantity of mud they had collected in one night, or the progress they had made in a dam or house.

The chief food is a root resembling a cabbage stalk, which grows at the bottom of lakes and rivers, and which is accessible to them at all seasons. They are also fond of the bark of trees during the summer, and such kinds of herbage and berries as the vicinity supplies.

When the ice breaks up in the spring, the beavers quit their habitations, and rove about during the summer, probably in quest of a more favourable situation; but if they cannot suit themselves better, they return to their old habitations soon enough to lay in their winter stock of wonds.

Notwithstanding what has been repeatedly reported, in regard to their forming towns and commonwealths, Mr. Hearne says he is confident, that even where the greatest number of beavers are assembled together, their labours are not carried on jointly, nor have they any mutuality of interests, except in supporting the dam, which is common to several houses. In such cases they have, no doubt, sagacity enough to see that what is of utility to all, should be repaired by the labours of each.

The beaver is capable of keeping a long time under water; so that when their houses are broken up, and their retreats cut off, they generally retire to the vaults in the banks, as their last resource; and here the greatest number of them are taken.

In winter they are very fat and delicious eating, and their furs very valuable; but in summer, during the breeding time, and when they are roving about, neither their flesh nor their skins are of much consequence. They produce from two to five young at a time; and though several varieties of them are mentioned, it is most probable, that the difference of season alone occasions the apparent distinction*.

The beaver is a remarkably cleanly animal, and is capable of being, in a great measure, domesticated. Mr. Hearne kept several of them, that answered to their names, and followed him and fondled on him like dogs. He had a house built for them, and a small piece of water before the door, into which they always plunged, when they wanted to ease nature. In winter they lived on the common food of the natives, and were remarkably fond of rice and plum pudding. They would even eat partridges and venison freely; and were the constant attendants on the Indian women and children, for whom they shewed a great partiality, and were always uneasy in their absence.

After appropriating several days to hunting beaver, they proceeded across the Athapasco Lake, in the beginning of January 1772, and arrived on the south side of it on the 9th. From the best

* *Linnæus* describes three species of beavers, which appear to be distinct.

information, this lake appears to be about one hundred and twenty leagues long, from east to west, and twenty wide, from north to south. It is full of islands, most of which are well clothed with trees, and stocked with Indian deer.

This lake produces vast quantities of fish, such as pike, trout, perch, barbel, tittameg, and methy: the two last species of fish are peculiar to this country, and the shees, a fish resembling a pike, to this lake only.

The trout here weigh commonly from thirty-five to forty pounds. Pike are also of an incredible size.

On reaching the south side of this lake, they found the scene very agreeably altered. Instead of an entire jumble of rocks and hills, they entered on a fine champaign country, where scarcely a stone was to be seen.

Buffalo, moose, and beaver were very abundant; and in many places they could discover the tracks of martins, foxes, quickhatches, and other animals of the fur kind. The three former animals, however, were the sole objects of the Indians pursuit, perhaps principally on account of the excellency of their flesh.

The buffaloes appear much larger than the English black cattle, particularly the bulls. Their skin is of an incredible thickness, particularly about the neck; the horns are black, short, and almost straight, but very thick at the base. The tail is only about a foot long; and the hair of the body is soft and curled, generally of a sandy brown colour.

The flesh of this animal is entirely free from any disagreeable smell or flavour, and is equal

the finest beef. The hunch is reckoned a very delicate bit. The tongue also is much esteemed.

The moose deer often exceeds the largest horse, both in height and bulk; but the length of the legs, the shortness of the neck, and the disproportionate size of the head and ears, give them a very awkward appearance; and prevent them from grazing on level ground like other animals. In summer, they browse on the tops of large vegetables, and the leaves of trees; and in winter, they subsist entirely on the small branches of the willow and birch trees.

They are the most inoffensive of all animals, and never attempt resistance. It is nothing unusual for an Indian to paddle his canoe up to one of them, and take it by the poll without opposition. They are easily tamed; and Mr. Hearne says, he has seen some of them that would follow their keeper, and in every thing obey his voice.

The flesh of the moose is good, though rather coarser and tougher than other venison. The nose and tongue are peculiar delicacies. All the external fat is soft, and when put into a bladder, is as fine as marrow.

In all its actions and attitudes, the moose appears very uncouth; its gait is shambling, and it is both tender footed and short winded. The skin makes excellent tent-covers and shoe-leather, and is dressed for various other purposes.

On the 11th of January, as some of the Indians were engaged in hunting, they discovered the track of a strange snow shoe, and tracing it, they came to a little hut, where they found a young woman alone. She proved to be one of the western Dog-ribbed Indians, who had been taken prisoner by those of Athapusco, in the summer

1770, and had eloped from them the following season, when they were in the vicinity, with an intention of returning to her own country; but the distance being so great, she had forgot the track, and had, therefore, built a hut for her protection, in which she had lived about seven moons, without seeing a human face.

During this time she had supported herself by snaring partridges, rabbits, and squirrels. That she had not been in want was evident from her appearance, and the stock of provisions she had still by her. Of a real Indian, she was one of the finest women, in our author's opinion, of any he ever saw.

She had shewn infinite ingenuity in procuring a livelihood. When the few deer sinews, she had carried off with her, were all expended in making snares, and sewing her clothes; she had used those of the legs of rabbits with much dexterity and success. Of the skins of those animals, she had likewise made herself a complete and neat suit of winter clothes; and it was evident, she had extended her care beyond mere comfort, as her dress exhibited no little variety of ornament.

Her leisure hours had been employed in twisting the inner rind of willows into small lines, of which she intended to make a fishing net. Five or six inches of an iron hoop served her for a knife, and this, together with an awl of the same metal, were all the implements in her possession. She lighted a fire by rubbing two hard sulphureous stones against each other, and when a few sparks were produced, she had touchwood ready to receive them.

The comeliness of her person, and her approved accomplishments, occasioned a strong co

among the party who should have her to wife; and she was actually won and lost by almost ten men the same evening. Matonabbee, though he had no less than seven women grown, and a young girl about twelve years old, wished to put in his claim for her: but one of his wives shamed him from this, by observing, that he had women enough already. This piece of satire, however true it might be, irritated the chief so much, that he fell upon the poor creature, and bruised her so excessively, that after lingering some time, she escaped from his tyranny and life.

It appeared that when the Athapusco Indians surprised the friends of the young woman, they had butchered them all, except herself and three other women. Among the victims of their barbarity were her father, mother, and husband. She had a child about four months old, which she concealed in a bundle of clothing, and carried with her; but, when they joined the Athapusco women, one of them snatched it from her, and killed it on the spot*. Her new husband, she said, was remarkably fond of her, and kind to her; but this piece of barbarity she could never forget, and took the first opportunity of eloping from the murderers of her infant. Affecting as this story was, and told at the same time with correspondent feeling, Mr. Hearne says, his party only laughed at it, and turned it into ridicule.

Continuing their course to the south-west, on the 16th they arrived at the Grand Athapusco River, at a place where it was about two miles wide.

* *Disgraceful as it is to the female character, our author informs us, that it is usual for the women of the southern Indians, when their husbands are going to war, to beg that they will bring a slave for them to kill.*

The surrounding woods were very luxuriant; and the banks of the river were nearly one hundred feet above the ordinary level of the water. The soil was rich and loamy, and some of the pines, that grew here, were large enough to make masts for ships of the first rate. In the river are several islands, much frequented by the moose deer.

Agreeably to Matonabee's proposal, they continued their march up this river for many days, in hopes of falling in with some of the natives; but though they saw several of their former encampments, they did not discover one of the people. Thus disappointed in their expectations, it was resolved to spend as much time in hunting the moose, buffalo, and beaver, as could be allowed, consistent with their purposed return to the fort, by the usual period of the ships' arrival from England.

Accordingly, on the 27th of January, they directed their course to the eastward; but as game was very plentiful, they made frequent halts.

About the middle of February, they walked along a small river, which empties itself into Lake Clowey, where they had built their canoes the year before. On the 24th, they were joined by a northern Indian leader and his followers, who presented Matonabee and our author with some roll tobacco, and about two quarts of brandy. The tobacco was very acceptable, as their stock of that article had been long expended.

As this vicinity abounded in game, many days were spent in hunting, feasting, and preparing such a quantity of flesh, as might serve them for some time; well knowing, from experience, that a few days walk farther to the eastward, would deprive them of the living animals.

On the last day of February, they re-
 journey; and soon after the Indians
 a party of poor inoffensive people,
 plundered of all they had, and even
 some of their young women. The
 acts of violent and unprovoked aggre-
 sion to increase our author's indignation;
 very sensibly for this in particular, as
 committed on a set of harmless creatures
 almost secluded from all other human

It appeared that for upwards of a
 one family only, as it may be called, h
 their winter abode in those woods, v
 much out of the usual track of the
 ans, as to be very seldom visited by
 situation, however, was most favourab
 of every kind, at the different seasons
 general dependence was on fish and
 These advantages had tempted this
 to take up their abode here; seven
 miles from the rest of their tribe.

cidentally met him, and returned an answer, dated in June 1771.

These Indians having obtained a few furs, joined their party, which now consisted of about two hundred persons. Our author found great reason to lament the loss of his quadrants, as he was unable to ascertain distances and situations, however desirable it would have been both for curiosity and information, in a country which no other European ever traversed.

On the 19th, they took up their lodgings near Large Pike Lake, which they crossed next day, where it was not more than seven miles wide. The subsequent day they passed Bedodid Lake, which is about forty miles long and only three broad; so that it has the appearance of a river. The Indians said it was shut up on all sides by high lands, covered with pines of vast magnitude, compared to which, the European firs are only like fruit trees.

The thaws now commenced, and from the latter end of March to the middle of April, they were considerable about noon; but it commonly froze at night, and walking was by no means pleasant. The moose deer now began to become very scarce. On the 12th of April, they saw several swans flying to the northward, which being birds of passage, were considered as the harbingers of spring.

On the 14th, they pitched their tents on Thee-lee-aza River, where they found some families of strange northern Indians, employed in snaring deer; and so poor, that they had not a gun among them. The villains, however, in our author's party, so far from administering to their relief, robbed them of every useful article,

tity of the men to carry with them.

The thaw now was so considerable, bare land appeared; and the ice on began to break up.

On the 25th, as the weather was very they again set out; but on the 1st of very fall of snow came on, attended with gale of wind, which increased to such that they were incapable of standing and the cold was extremely piercing.

The 2d proved fine with warm sun: having dried their wet clothes, they proceeded to the place where it was intended to land the canoes; but in consequence of a dispute between Matonabee and some of his countrymen, they terminated to travel farther to the eastward, and they set about this necessary duty.

For some days the weather was pleasant. On the 6th, they fell in with the Indians, who were proceeding to the coast with their furs; and on the invitation of the

The 12th was so warm, and the water so deep on the top of the ice, as to render walking on it not only unpleasant but dangerous. It was, therefore, found necessary to construct their canoes without delay; and this business being accomplished by the 18th, they proceeded through swamps of mud, water, and wet snow, which froze to their stockings and shoes in such large crusts, as to render travelling very laborious, and to expose them to the danger of having their limbs frost-bitten.

The weather, on the 21st, was so sharp, that the swamps and ponds were once more frozen over; and they found it tolerable walking. This day several Indians turned back for want of provisions; which now began to run scarce, and no new supplies were to be found, except a few geese.

The following day they had the good fortune to kill two deer; but the party was now so large, that four of the northern deer were not more than adequate to a single meal.

On the 25th, several more of the Indians abandoned the journey, for fear of famine; and as they had travelled hard for some days, all heavy laden, and in great distress for want of food, some of them became too weak to carry their furs any farther, and many others, being destitute of guns and ammunition, were no longer capable of bearing them company.

Mr. Hearne, indeed, had plenty of both, but self-preservation obliged him to reserve it for the use of his immediate attendants; especially as geese and other birds were the only game they had to expect till they reached the fort.

The 26th was fine and walking about five miles, they killed three deer, which, as considerably lessened, served meals, with little expence of

They crossed Cathawhach of May, on the ice, which the last of the party left it. weather now appeared; and fore the rain descended in them, in the middle of the security to the top of an adjacent hill, the violence of the wind would erect their tents. In this they remained till the 3d of June, when they had refreshment; in the course of the day the wind shifted all round the point, and they changed their position with

On the 4th, the storm was so violent, that it compelled them to advance, where they were. In the course of the day they killed some geese, but not enough to keep them from starving.

On the 8th, however, they were able to kill five deer, which was enough to kill five spirits; and from the next day they began to indulge the hopes of a better success. times awaited them, during their journey.

On the 9th, as they were in the course in the direction of the coast, they saw many smoke, and spoke with several Indians; but as they were so close much time in the day, they spent many days after, the weather was so bad; and as the weather

and pleasant, their circumstances were vastly altered for the better; and they almost forgot their former sufferings. The thoughts too of approaching the fort gave them new resolution, and moderate difficulties were overlooked.

On the 18th, they arrived at Egg River, from whence Mr. Hearne dispatched a letter to the chief at Fort Prince Wales, to inform him of his being so far advanced. Here they halted a day to prepare food to carry with them.

Early on the morning of the 26th they arrived at Seal River; but the wind blew so strong, that they could not venture to cross it in their little canoes, before the afternoon.

On the 28th, as they were crossing Po-co-thee-kis-co River, they were joined by some Indians from Fort Churchill, who brought them a little tobacco; and next morning they had the satisfaction to arrive safe at Fort Prince Wales, after an absence of eighteen months and twenty days.

"Though my discoveries," says Mr. Hearne, "are not likely to prove of any material advantage to the nation at large, or, indeed, to the Hudson's Bay Company, yet I had the pleasure to think, that I had fully executed the instructions I received; and that this journey has put an end to all disputes respecting a North-west Passage through Hudson's Bay. It will also wipe off the ill-grounded and unjust aspersions of some voyagers and travellers, thrown on the Hudson's Bay Company, as being averse to discoveries in this quarter." We shall now conclude this very interesting journey with some additional remarks on the northern Indians.

In their persons they are generally above the middle size, well proportioned, strong, and robust.

but are less volatile and active than some of other Indian tribes. Their complexion is dark copper cast; their hair black, long, straight; and few of the men have naturally beard, and what they have they carefully epilate.

Their peculiar features, are very low forehead, small eyes, high cheek bones, Roman noses, cheeks, and in general long broad chins. Their skin is soft and polished, and when they are dressed, they are quite free from any offensive smell. They mark their cheeks with three or four parallel black strokes, which is performed by running a needle under the skin, and rubbing powdered charcoal into the wound.

Morose and covetous, the name of gratitude scarcely known among them. They seem to take a pleasure in enumerating their wants, where they have no prospect of having them relieved; and frequently laugh at the dupes of insincerity.

Harsh uncourteous usage seems to agree better with them than kindness; for if the least rudeness be shewn them, they become intolerably insolent. Yet, as in all countries and among all people there are some who are capable of estimating and indulging without trespassing too far.

To defraud the Europeans, and to overreach them in trade, are their pleasure and their business. They disguise their persons, change their names, in short, any thing to escape paying their debts, or to enable them to contract new ones. Notwithstanding those bad qualities, they are, of the mildest of the Indian tribes, the most sober, and the most pacific.

person, or disposition.

Girls are generally betrothed, when children, to men grown up. Nor is this practice destitute of policy; where the very existence of a family depends sometimes on the industry and abilities of one man. In case of a father's death, the poor female children would frequently be in danger of starving, did not those early contracts take place, which are never violated on the part of the man, till after consummation at least.

From the age of eight or nine, girls are strictly watched and closely confined; deprived even of innocent and cheerful amusements, and cooped up by the side of old women, employed in domestic duties of every kind. But the conduct of the parents is by no means consistent with these rigid restraints. They set no bounds to the freedom of their conversation before their children.

Divorces are pretty common for incontinency,

At periodical times, the men and women have separate tents; and this custom is so universal and so strictly observed, that if a woman chafes to be sulky, she will make use of this privilege, as she pretends, and absent herself from her husband, perhaps twice or thrice within a month without his daring to examine into the circumstances of the deception. A woman in this state is never permitted to walk on the ice of rivers and lakes, or to approach where the men are hunting or fishing, for fear of preventing their success.

For want of firing, rather than choice, the poor people are frequently obliged to eat the meat raw, particularly in the summer season when on the barren ground; nor do they ever feel any inconvenience from this. Mr. Hearne says, he has been frequently one of a party, who has sat down to a fresh-killed deer, and assisted in picking the bones quite clean.

Their poverty is so great, that not many of them are able to purchase a brass kettle; so that they are under the necessity of continuing the original mode of boiling their victuals in large upright vessels, made of birch rind. As these will not admit of being exposed to the fire, the defect is supplied by red hot stones, put into the water; which speedily occasion it to boil. They have various dishes, at which the delicate stomach of an European would revolt. The paunch of a bear, with all its contents, the parts of generation of all animals, both male and female, the won- derful head of the buffalo, elk, and deer, are favourite viands among the northern Indians.

Bows and arrows, their original weapons, are now superseded by the use of firearms, and

mong the very poorest, or when they wish to save ammunition. Deer are frequently killed during the summer season with arrows; but from disuse, the Indians are not very dexterous in the management of those weapons.

Their sledges are of various sizes, according to the strength of the people who are to haul them. Some are not less than twelve or fourteen feet long, and fifteen or sixteen inches wide; but, in general, their dimensions are much less. They are composed of boards, a quarter of an inch thick, and about five or six inches wide, sewed together with thongs of parchment deer skin. The head, or forepart, is turned up, so as to form a semicircle of about a foot and a half diameter. This prevents the sledge from diving into light snow, and enables it to slide over the inequalities of the surface.

The trace, or draught line, is a double string made fast to the head; and the bight is put across the shoulders of the hauler, so as to rest against the breast, which allows the greatest exertion of strength with the least toil.

Their snow shoes are somewhat different from the generality used in those regions, as they must always be worn on one foot, the inner side of the frame being almost straight, and the outside having a large sweep. The frames are commonly made of birch wood, and the netting is composed of thongs of deer skin.

Their clothing principally consists of deer skin with the hair, which subjects them to vermin; but this is far from being considered as a disgrace; and, indeed, a lousy garment forms, in their estimation, a delicious repast. Disgusting as this may appear, it is, perhaps, no more indelicate

countries, however much policy may teach them to disguise their thoughts.

When the aurora borealis is very bright, and varying much in form, colour, and situation, they say their deceased friends are very merry; but the immortality of the soul is by no means a general belief among the northern Indians; though their southern neighbours have certainly some faint ideas of it. Yet they are very superstitious with respect to the existence of several kinds of fairies, whom they call Nant-e-na, and whom they pretend sometimes to see. These are supposed to inhabit the different elements; and to some one or other of them, every change in their circumstances is usually ascribed.

END OF VOL. XVII.







his book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

220
LENOX LIBRARY



Lenox Collection.
1870.

